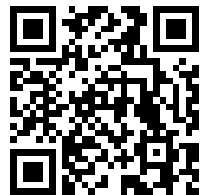
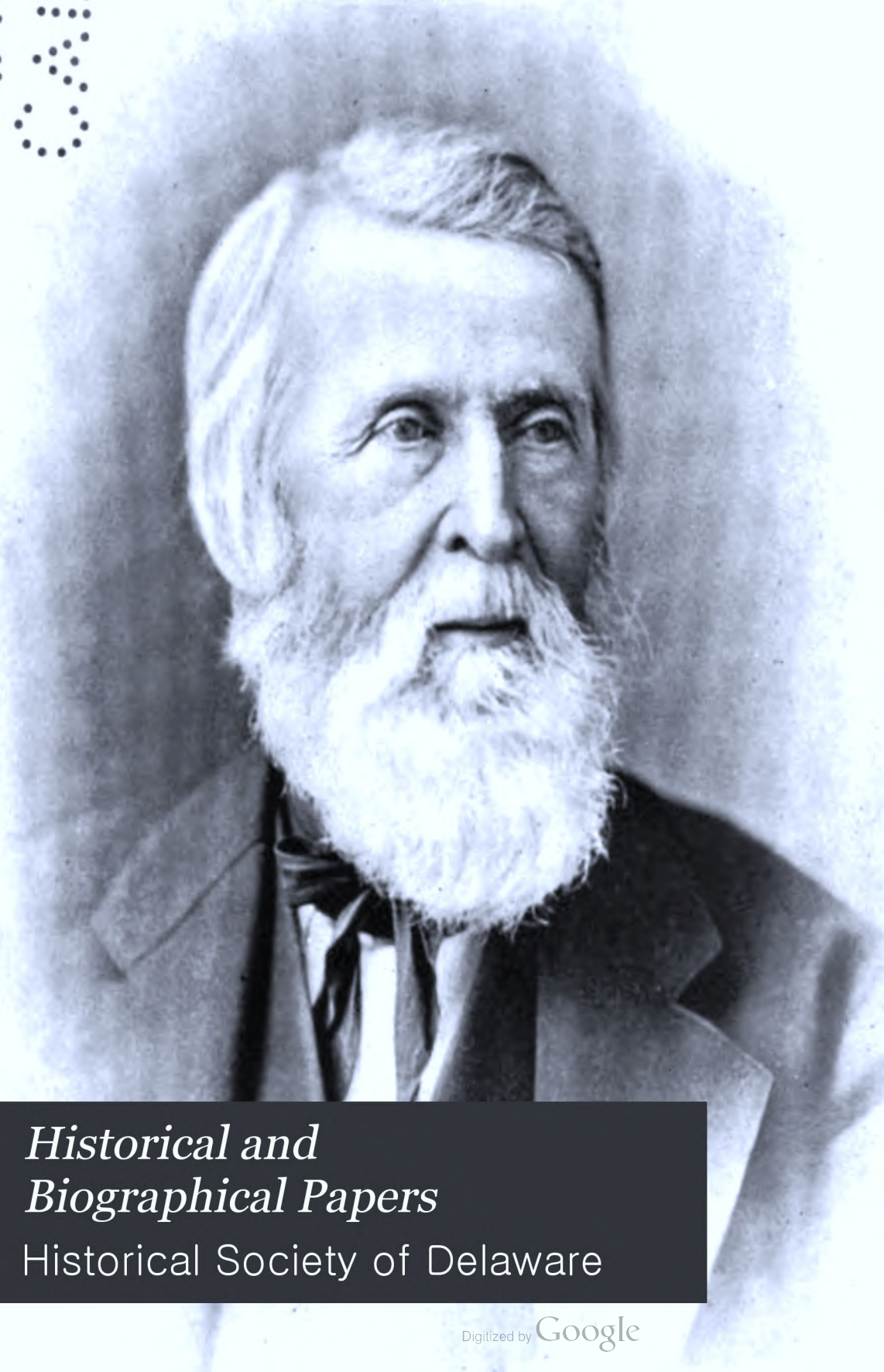

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

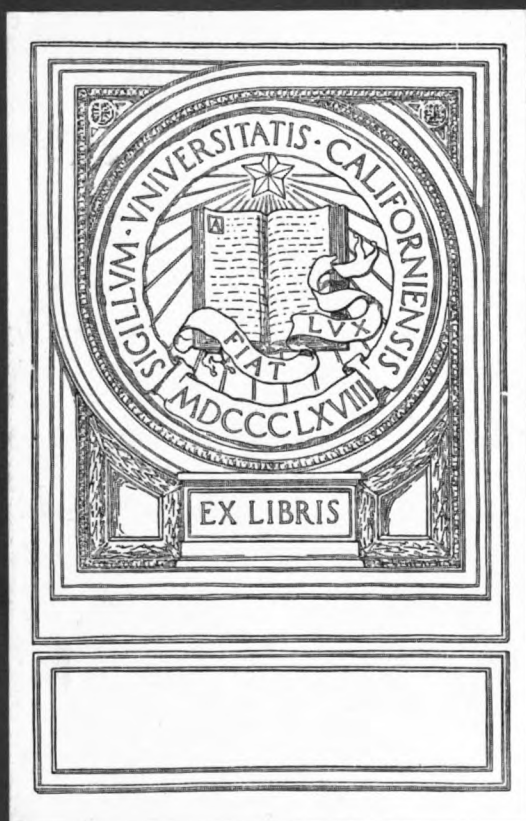
<https://books.google.com>





*Historical and
Biographical Papers*

Historical Society of Delaware



E

THE

Historical and Biographical Papers.

VOL. IV.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

PUBLICATION FUND OF
THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.
WILMINGTON.

70. 1911
1911. 1911

CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

XXXIV.

Life and character of Edward W. Gilpin. *By Charles B. Lore.*

XXXV.

Proceedings at Unveiling of Cooch's Bridge Monument.

XXXVI.

Life and character of George P. Fisher. *By Charles B. Lore.*

XXXVII.

Proceedings of Meeting in Honor of Benjamin Ferris.

XXXVIII.

History of Lewes. *By Pennock Pusey.*

XXXIX

Memoir of Pennock Pusey. *By Charles B. Lore.*

XL.

Samuel White and his father, Thomas White. *By Henry C. Conrad.*

XLI.

The Clayton Family. *By Henry F. Hepburn.*

XLII.

Records of the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting.—In two Parts.

M120429

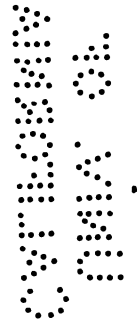




PHOTO. TAKEN IN 1872.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XXXIV.

THE
LIFE AND CHARACTER
OF
EDWARD W. GILPIN.

CHIEF JUSTICE AND ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF DELAWARE.

BY
HON. CHARLES B. LORE,
CHIEF JUSTICE OF DELAWARE.

Read before the Historical Society of Delaware, Jan. 20, 1902.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON.
1902.

F161
D45
v. 4

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

THE LIFE AND CHARACTER
OF
EDWARD W. GILPIN.

Edward Woodward Gilpin was the descendant in the twentieth generation from Richard Gilpyn, of Kentmere, Valley of Kent, County of Westmoreland, England. About the year 1206, in the reign of King John, the Baron of Kendal granted unto Richard the estate of Kentmere, in recognition of his prowess and worth as a man. A vicious and destructive wild boar infested the mountains and had become the terror of the neighborhood. Richard distinguished himself by hunting down and destroying the brute, and thereafter the wild boar was emblazoned on the Gilpin coat of arms described in heraldry as "in field or, a sanglier or boar, statant, sable, langued and tusked gules."

The elder branch of the family continued to reside at Kentmere until the time of King Charles I. Charles Gilpin, the then head of the family, and a bachelor, fought under King Charles, and on his fall fled beyond the sea. The estate then passed into other hands. Kentmere Hall still stands, says a visitor writing in 1882, and with "partly ruined ivy-covered tower, and irregular buildings, forms an interesting and picturesque group." Much of the history of the hall is found in a little book entitled "Legends of Westmoreland

4 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF EDWARD W. GILPIN.*

and the Lake District," published by Hamilton, Adams & Company, Paternoster Row, London, 1868; and also in the history of Westmoreland by Dr. Burn.

The Gilpins were a notable race of men, and were quite uniformly found supporting the cause of civil and religious liberty. The historian says: "It was Bernard Gilpin of Kentmere whose zeal, simplicity, unaffected piety and goodness of heart, gained for him among his contemporaries, and has embalmed for all time, the title of 'The Northern Apostle.'" He lived from 1517 to 1583, his life running with and through the reins of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Bloody Queen Mary and of Queen Elizabeth.

Tenderly nurtured and trained by a noble mother, his pure sensitive and loving nature inclined him to the priesthood. He was a devout catholic, but revolted against the licentiousness of the clergy of that day. When less than six years of age, a wandering friar with the threadbare mantle, with cord and cross and sandal footed, one Saturday night came to Kentmere Hall. Full of jest and merry tale, with strange stories and incidents of travel was the friar. The child, in rapt attention, sat at his feet far into the night and listened. With the license of the day, the friar ate gluttonously and drank of ale and spiced sack, until he was carried drunk to bed. Sobered the next day, Sunday, in church, he invoked the wrath of heaven on the glutton and the drunkard. Bernard, sitting with his mother, was moved to tears, and cried out: "Oh, mother, can I refrain from grieving at the punishment this man has invoked upon his own head."

Disgusted with the priestly vice and corruption, he became a reformer and was persuaded by Henry VIII to join the

Church of England and was appointed to the living of the Houghton-le-Spring, and soon became the idol of his people.

Upon the death of Edward VI, when Queen Mary came to the throne, Bernard was denounced as an heretic. Inquisitors were sent to take him before Bonner, Bishop of London, who threatened to have him burned as a heretic at Smithfield. His parishioners arose with one accord in his defense, and would have slain his captors, but Bernard said to them: "The God whom I serve will deliver me." On the journey his horse fell, threw Bernard and broke his leg, on the border of Yorkshire, which caused a delay of some days. His captors taunted him, that his misfortune was the visitation of divine wrath, but his sufferings were not to be compared with his burning at the stake to which he was going. While he was thus resting for recovery, Queen Mary, the Catholic, died and Elizabeth, the Protestant, became Queen. He was at once released, his captors slinking away one at a time. On his return to his parish he was welcomed as a conqueror and not as a prisoner and heretic. He became one of the most noted of the clergy of England. So great was the general esteem in which he was held for his piety, charity and goodness, that the thieves of the border, who feared and regarded neither God nor man, abstained from committing depredations upon his property. He made the name of Gilpin to be loved, honored and revered by the men of his generation.

The first Gilpin in America was Joseph, son of Thomas, who was a celebrated Quaker preacher of the parish of Warborough, County of Oxford, and an influential follower of William Penn. Joseph had purchased 525 acres of land in Birmingham township, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

6 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF EDWARD W. GILPIN.*

In the latter part of 1695, or the early part of 1696, Joseph, with his wife and two children, landed at New Castle, in this State, and started to walk through the primeval forest of their lands. Night overtook them and they took refuge in the wigwam of an Indian a few miles from the end of their journey, and were there hospitably entertained.

Their first home was a cave dug in the side of the hill on the land, where they lived until a house could be built out of the surrounding forest. On the farm were the wigwams of a number of Indians, with whom the Gilpins lived on terms of great friendship. The young Gilpins and the young Indians had great sport together hunting with the bow and arrow. Joseph Gilpin spent his life on this land. He cleared his land, built a comfortable house of logs well suited for a man living in the wilderness. The first house he built was burned down, the second forms the older part of the house now standing on the farm. This house was General Howe's headquarters after the battle of Brandywine and a print of it may be seen in Lossing's "Fieldbook of the Revolution."

Fifteen children were born to Joseph Gilpin, all but one of whom lived beyond the age of sixty years. His descendants are now said to number over 15,000. He was noted, however, not only for the number of his children, but for his hospitality, humanity, thrift and business capacity and integrity. It is said of him that he would kill as many as thirty hogs and seven or eight beeves in the fall and feed them all away in the winter to other immigrants as they arrived, and made his house their home until they could build for themselves.

Two of his sons, Thomas, in 1746, and Joseph, in 1761,

removed to Wilmington, founded the lower mills on the Brandywine, recently owned by William M. Field, and now by the Joseph Bancroft and Sons Company. They became wealthy and honored citizens. They gave to the place the name it now bears, Kentmere, after the old ancestral home, Kentmere, in England.

These mills were erected and operated by the Gilpins as paper mills, and were among the first of the kind in this country. Early in the nineteenth century the mills were purchased by James Riddle, a noted Brandywine Manufacturer and converted into cotton mills, and for three-quarters of a century thereafter they were operated by him and by his son Leander F. Riddle, and son-in-law, William M. Field, who held them until they were sold to the Bancrofts. Mrs. William M. Field is a daughter of James Riddle, so long the owner of the Brandywine Kentmere. Last fall Mr. and Mrs. Field, visited the lake and mountain region of old Westmoreland, England, exploring the Kentmere estate. They did not get to Kentmere Hall, but did meet and converse with one Bernard Gilpin, who was a lineal descendant of Bernard, "The Northern Apostle," who still retains and lives upon a part of old Kentmere estate. They represent this Bernard to be a fine, stalwart and ruddy specimen of the English country gentleman.

To Mrs. Field I am indebted for much valuable information for this paper.

Edward W. Gilpin (July 12, 1803, to April 29, 1876), was a descendant in the fifth generation, from this Joseph, as he was the son of William (August 18, 1775, to December 2, 1842), who was the son of Vincent, (December 2, 1732, to August 5, 1810), who was the son of Joseph (March 21,

8 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF EDWARD W. GILPIN.*

1703, to December 31, 1792), who was the son of Joseph, the founder of the American family (1664 to February 23, 1691, or 2), whose life we have just been following.

This excursion into the history of the Gilpin family shows the remarkable fact that all bearing the name, so far as we have been able to find, have been men of integrity and honor. It is also interesting as showing the antiquity and vigor of the stem of the old English families who were America's first settlers.

However illustrious the ancestors of Edward W. Gilpin may have been, they add nothing to the character or worth of the man himself. We must measure him by what he was, and not by what they were. Distinguished ancestors often stand as a reproach to their degenerate descendants, who invoke the pity if not the contempt of the historian.

From this review of his ancestors we turn now to the man. Edward Woodward Gilpin was born in this city July 13, 1803. He took the name "Woodward" from his grandmother, who was a Woodward.

William Gilpin, the father, was not successful in business, and the son resided with his grandparents on the Brandywine until he was 17 years old. Dependent largely upon his own exertion, he first became a clerk in this city; then he went to his father in Philadelphia, who placed him with a Mr. Fennimore to learn the trade of tanner and currier. After a year in Philadelphia the father and son returned to Wilmington, where the son continued his trade with Reuben Webb. After a short time he abandoned his trade and entered the store of his brother Josiah. These employments were not to his taste, but were invaluable in endowing him with a thorough knowledge of business and of men in



EDWARD W. GILPIN,
IN EARLY LIFE.

FROM A DAGUERRETYPE IN THE POSSESSION OF THE FAMILY.

University of
California

ॐ नमो
शुद्धाय

practical life, and to that extent supplied the place of a collegiate education. While in the store of his brother he became a student at law with the Hon. John Wales, and on October 3, 1827, was admitted to the bar.

He was then 24 years of age, a young man with a common and select school education, a good business training, with a nervous sensitive nature, high ideals of integrity and honor; conscious of undeveloped power and a determination to succeed in his chosen profession. It is needless to say that such a man soon took a commanding position as a lawyer and gathered around him the most desirable of clients. On February 12, 1840, Governor Comegys appointed him Attorney-General of the State of Delaware; and in 1845 he was reappointed by Governor Stockton for another term of five years. For ten years, therefore, from the age of 37 to 47, he was the prosecutor of his native State, and discharged all his duties to the entire satisfaction of the people. He was alert, unwearied, clear and convincing. He seized the strong points of his case and pressed them home on both court and jury with convincing logic. On points of law he was rarely at fault, and his summing up and presentation of evidence to the jury was most effective. He was loyal to the highest impulses of humanity, and strenuously maintained that the law should be absolutely impartial.

Soon after his first appointment as Attorney-General, at the April term, 1840, in Kent County, he was called upon to indict James Whittaker, a prominent and influential citizen of the county, for kidnapping a bright mulatto boy named William Clarkson, for the purpose of selling him down South. Whittaker and his friends brought every

10 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF EDWARD W. GILPIN.*

influence to bear upon the Attorney-General to prevent indictment. Finding the Attorney-General immovable they then sought by public opinion to work upon the court and jury. The case turned upon the admissibility of the colored boy Clarkson as a witness. As the law then stood, a slave could not testify against his master in any court of justice. By the act of February 3, 1787, it was provided that a manumitted slave could not give evidence against any white person.

By the act of February 1, 1799, the law was relaxed so that in criminal cases "where it shall appear to the court before whom the proceedings are pending that no white person or persons competent to give testimony was or were present at the time, when the fact charged is alleged to have been committed, or where such white persons who were present have since died or are absent from the State and cannot be produced as witnesses, any free black person or free mulatto may be admitted in the same manner and under the circumstances, that white persons may be allowed to give testimony; any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

One David Walton, a white man, was a confederate of Whittaker in the kidnapping and was present in court, and on that ground it was sought to exclude the testimony of the colored boy. Against this Mr. Gilpin indignantly protested. The firm stand and fervid appeal of the Attorney-General for even-handed justice, overcame popular clamor, local prejudice, and prevailed on the court to give a liberal construction to the statute. The boy was admitted as a witness; Whittaker was convicted, and from that day down, one after another of the disabilities of the negro as

a witness in courts of justice have been removed, until now they stand on precisely the same footing as the white people.

Edward W. Gilpin was then a young man, new to the office. Under the circumstances this was a most signal victory, and may be justly called an epoch in the history of this state. Public sentiment at that time was so strongly in favor of Whittaker that an attempt was made to ostracize Mr. Gilpin socially and politically. A natural sense of justice, however, prevailed, and the effort signally failed. The case in which this ruling was had, namely, *State vs. James Whittaker*, 3 Har. 549, stands as a monument of the fearless devotion to right, and of the incorruptible integrity of the young attorney-general.

At the expiration of his term of office, in 1850, he had acquired a reputation, second to no member of the bar of his native state, which at that day stood among the first in the land. For seven years longer he pursued the practice of law at Wilmington. Upon the resignation of Chief Justice Harrington, to accept the office of chancellor, Governor Causey appointed him chief justice of the state, May 6, 1857. This high office he filled with signal ability until the 29th day of April, 1876, when he was stricken down while in the court room at Dover, at the April term, while in the discharge of his duty, and was borne to a neighboring house, where in a few hours he passed away.

While this paper is specially designed to treat of him as one of the attorney-generals of the state, yet we recognize that he achieved fame mainly in the office of chief justice. For this position he seemed peculiarly qualified by temperament, training and mental endowments. To an eminently

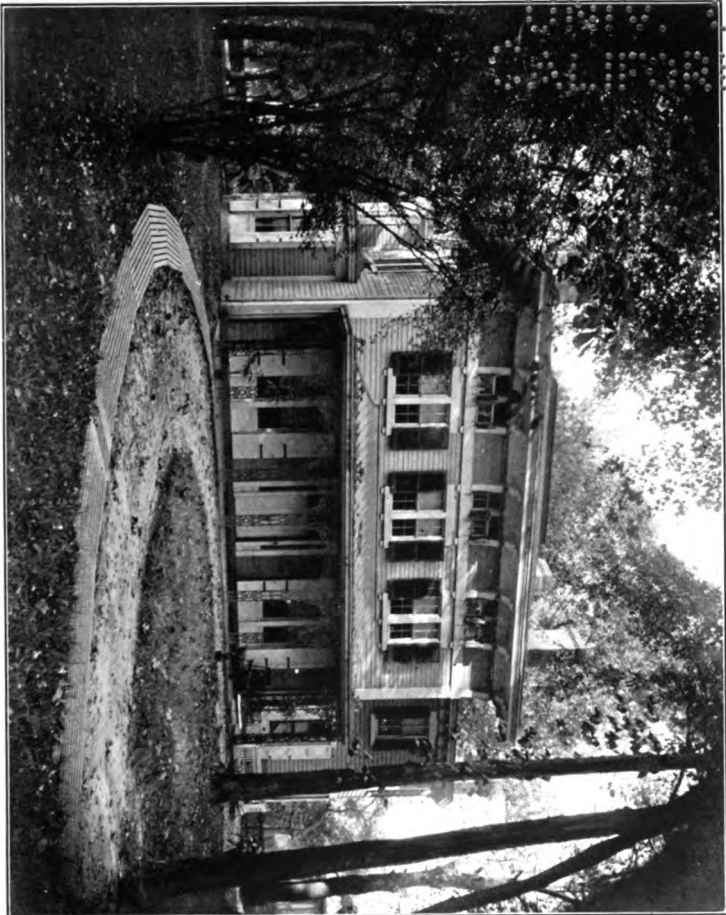
just mind he added great analytic power; winnowing truth from error, and sound reasoning from sophistry with ease. He possessed a clear, concise and forcible style that gave peculiar strength and precision to his judicial utterances.

The earlier law reports of our state, are notable for the amount of sound law, compressed usually within a small compass, and suffer little by comparison with the reports containing the decisions of Lord Mansfield, and of the masters of the Common Law. In this field Judge Gilpin was easily their peer. It is hard to find a more compact statement of the basis of commercial integrity, and the laws abhorrence of fraud than the language used by him in the case of *Mearns vs. Waples*, 3 Houston, page 619, where he uses this language:

"And here allow me to say, at the very outset, that good faith and fair dealing lie at the very foundation of all valid contracts, and that the law, abhorring fraud of every nature and description as it does, will unkennel and expose it wherever it can be found, no matter how many or what may be the character of the disguises which surround it."

It may be said of him that he abhorred fraud and loved above all things fair dealing. If time would permit, we might multiply like quotations from Houston's reports. For clear statement of legal principles and accuracy of definition he has had no superior on the bench of this state, and has perhaps been equalled only by Chief Justice Thomas Clayton.

On the bench he was considered somewhat of a martinet. No trifling was permitted with the court. Stinging admonitions and rebukes were sometimes administered to the members of the bar, who conducted their cases slovenly, or



RESIDENCE OF JUDGE GILPIN.
DELAWARE AVE., WILMINGTON.

70 vnu
anagrua

apparently were dallying with the business of the court. His motive, however, was always good, and usually resulted in greater care and preparation of civil business. The tendency always was to spur the recipient to higher achievement. His rebukes were sharp and cutting, but the lawyer as a rule was ready for his work the next time. No man more freely admitted his own errors.

I have known him in the afternoon to come into Court and frankly reverse the rulings of the morning, and to say that it was the duty of the Court to correct error as soon as known, and not to wait for it to be found out or reversed. He was with all singularly tender-hearted.

For five years as Attorney-General, I traveled over the State with him attending every Court in the three counties, and had occasion to note the tender and ceaseless vigilance he exercised to see that the poor waifs, either colored or white, who were without counsel, should have a fair trial.

Once in this county, a colored boy was on trial for larceny. The Chief Justice noticed a defect in the indictment, instructed the jury to return a verdict of not guilty, and, turning to the boy, told him to go and sin no more. A boon companion met the boy at the Court House door, asked him how he had gotten clear and who was his lawyer. The boy answered: "Lord a masse, Ise had no lawyer, but that little, ugly, grey-headed man, with a thin, squeaky voice, that sot up behind the high desk, he spoke for me, and good Lordy, all the jury and lawyers said yas, sir, and then he turned to me and told me to get out o' here and here I is."

I remember well the sentence of death that he pronounced on Robert H. Goldsborough, for the murder of

14 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF EDWARD W. GILPIN.*

Charles Marsh, in 1869, at Georgetown. Tears filled his eyes as he looked upon the young man and depicted in glowing words the enormity of his crime in murdering his benefactor, who had taken him, in the hour of his need, and fed and clothed him at his farm house, near the present site of Rehoboth. Touchingly he bade him look to no earthly comforter, but to his Maker only, before whom he must soon appear, there to meet, first, perhaps, upon his entry into the other world, his murdered victim. It was a solemn and impressive scene, one that will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. Soon thereafter I spoke to him concerning the beautiful language and thoughts that he had used. He then told me it had been written the Sunday before the sentence, in Wilmington, while he sat beside his invalid wife, and was somewhat suggested and altogether approved by her. He had paid a visit home between the conviction and sentencing of the prisoner.

I have known him to be quick and sharp in the court room; on the other hand I have seen the unbidden tear stand in his eye as he looked upon and ministered to human misery and suffering. Indeed, under an apparently cold and indifferent manner, he carried one of the warmest and tenderest of hearts. A trickster he despised. The poor, struggling and deserving young man always found in him a friend. Once a friend he was constant.

He was an indefatigable worker, and loved the investigation of legal questions. Few men could solve legal questions with greater facility, or as a rule reach more correct conclusions. A young lawyer once asked him, the secret of success in law and to what he attributed his success.

His answer was : " Young man, keep your feet under your office table."

As a lawyer, as Attorney-General and as a Judge he had the nicest sense of honor, and maintained the dignity of the offices to which he was called, scrupulously.

Judge Gilpin was about 5 feet 6 inches in height ; of a slender, compact form, and moved with a slow measured step, apparently in thought. His nose was thin and sensitive ; his eye was a keen blue-gray, that looked one squarely in the face. Quiet and somewhat distant in manner, he impressed one at first as a cold man, and yet I never knew a tenderer one—one more easily touched with sorry or suffering. He always wore a soft felt hat. I never knew him to don the judicial stovepipe.

March 15, 1842, he was married to Eleanor Adelaide LaMotte, a sister of Colonel William A. LaMotte. She died about eighteen months before him. She was the daughter of Daniel LaMotte, the second, who was born in 1782, and was the first of the LaMotte family to make Delaware his residence. He was the son of Daniel LaMotte the first, who was born in 1752, who was the son of Jeane Henri de LaMotte, the French Huguenot, who after the repeal of the edict of Nantes came to America, settled in Pennsylvania, and founded the American branch of that distinguished old French family. Mrs. Gilpin was a lovely character, and gave a new significance and scope to the life of her husband.

He was an affectionate and devoted husband, and almost idolized his wife with whom he spent most of his time when not engaged in the performance of his duties. Her gentle influence softened his strenuousness, which was the out-

16 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF EDWARD W. GILPIN.*

come of early hardship and struggle, and broadened and supplemented his social nature.

One daughter the fruit of this marriage—Pauline E. G. Churchman—the wife of George Churchman, survived him for a few years, and then died leaving four children—Edward Gilpin Churchman, Eleanor L. (now the wife of Dr. Earhart of Philadelphia), Albert L. Churchman and Charles R. Churchman, who are the grandchildren and only descendants of the late chief justice. These descendants may be justly proud of the exceptional character of both their grandfather and grandmother.

About the middle of the nineteenth century Judge Gilpin bought a lot on Delaware avenue, opposite the Wilmington and Brandywine Cemetery, and built for himself a commodious square house, somewhat after the colonial style, and lived there until the time of his death. This house has now given place to the new Wilmington High School building. This house for the higher instruction of the youth of our city fitly follows the house of one of Delaware's most noted dispensers of even-handed justice.

When I came to Wilmington from Odessa, over forty years ago, this house, standing in the centre of a large lot, surrounded by stately trees of the judge's own planting, seemed quite out of town, but to-day it is a central point in the city. At that time Judge Gilpin was a most prominent figure in city and state life. His 73 years were spent chiefly in his native city and all men learned to respect and honor the man whose life has been one of singular purity and so exemplary in all respects.

In politics Judge Gilpin was a Henry Clay Whig until the break-up of the Whig party in 1860; he then became a

Bell and Everett Union man, and thereafter a conservative Republican, with decidedly independent tendencies. Too conservative and conscientious ever to be a mere partisan, he never sought office, and heartily condemned and despised ring rule and corruption. Hence he was never a favorite with the politicians. He was a most consistent and exemplarily member of the New Church. The doctrines of Swedenbourg appealed strongly to his spiritual nature. I have seen his eye kindle with enthusiasm as he spoke of the doctrine of his loved church. He was largely a factor in securing the erection of the little gem of a church of that denomination, which is located at the corner of Delaware avenue and Washington street in this city. There, whenever possible, he was a most devout worshipper and always an honored member.

He has been dead only a quarter of a century, and yet so swiftly moves the current of life, sweeping into forgetfulness the men and events of the past, that perhaps not one in fifty of our present population ever saw him. His name is rarely mentioned save in the halls of justice. There it will ever resound, for his monument is builded in the judicial reports of his state, and his memory will be treasured so long as the common law shall be followed; and it may be long thereafter that the antiquarian student will be delving in his decisions for the clearest enunciation of its principles.

303

DAY OF
REMEMBRANCE



Unveiled by Masters
Howard De Haven Ross, Jr.
and Francis Allyn Cooch, Jr.



Marking the
spot where the
Stars and Stripes
were first unfurled
in battle,
Sept. 3rd 1777.

Erected by
the Patriotic
Societies of Delaware
Dedicated
Sept. 3rd 1901.

COOCH'S BRIDGE MEMORIAL
COOCH'S BRIDGE, DELAWARE.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.
XXXV.

**PROCEEDINGS AT THE UNVEILING OF THE MONU-
MENT AT COOCH'S BRIDGE, TUESDAY AFTERNOON,
SEPTEMBER 3rd, 1901. ERECTED BY THE PATRI-
OTIC SOCIETIES AND CITIZENS OF DELAWARE,
MARKING THE SPOT WHERE THE STARS AND
STRIPES WERE FIRST UNFURLED IN BATTLE,
SEPTEMBER 3rd, 1777.**

Published by the Historical Society of Delaware.

**HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON.
1902.**

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

PROGRAM.

1. INVOCATION, The Rt. Rev. Leighton Coleman,
 L.L. D.,
 Bishop of Delaware.
2. Overture, "BOYS IN BLUE," First Regiment Band.
3. HISTORICAL ADDRESS, Henry C. Conrad, Esq.,
 Librarian Historical Society of Delaware.
4. UNVEILING OF THE MONUMENT
 by Masters Howard De Haven Ross, Jr.,
 and Francis Allyn Cooch, Jr.
5. Solo, "STAR SPANGLED BANNER,"
 Miss Emma Lore,
 Accompanied by FIRST REGIMENT BAND.
6. PRESENTATION OF THE MONUMENT TO THE
 STATE OF DELAWARE
 by Hon. J. Wilkins Cooch.
7. ACCEPTANCE OF THE MONUMENT
 by His Excellency John Hunn,
 Governor of Delaware.
8. MARCH, "STARS AND STRIPES FOREVER,"
 First Regiment Band.
9. ADDRESS, Hon. Walter S. Logan of New York,
 President-General National Society,
 Sons of the American Revolution.
10. MARCH, "CALVIN," First Regiment Band.
11. ADDRESS, Gen. James H. Wilson, U. S. A.
12. MARCH, "DIRECTORATE," First Regiment Band.
13. ADDRESS, Robert G. Houston, Esq.
14. MARCH, "FULTON," First Regiment Band.
15. POEM, William Townsend Smithers, Esq.
16. BENEDICTION, Rev. Thomas C. Potter.
17. FINALE, "FANTAZIA," First Regiment Band.

EXERCISES.

Chief Justice Lore, President of the Historical Society of Delaware, Presiding.

Chief Justice Lore: "The meeting will come to order, and we will ask and insist upon it that you will all have consideration enough for your neighbors to be quiet and not move about. We want everybody to hear. The exercises will be short, spicy, and very interesting.

The first number on the program is an Invocation by the Right Rev. Leighton Coleman, Bishop of Delaware. You will all uncover while receiving the Invocation."

INVOCATION.

"O Almighty and everlasting God, who art the Creator and Ruler of all men, who fashioneth their hearts and considerest all their works, who alone hast perfect wisdom, strength, and holiness; hear us, we humbly beseech Thee, as we pray for Thine especial blessing this day upon our country and nation. Grant to us and to all the people of this land the spirit of ready obedience to Thy holy will and commandments, that, walking devoutly in Thy fear, we may under Thy gracious protection, dwell continually in righteousness and peace. Bless the President of the United States, the Governor of this State, and all others in authority; endowing them with wisdom and integrity, and with a due sense of their accountability to Thee.

As we now commemorate the first unfolding in battle of our national flag, so we implore Thee to grant that it may never be unfurled save in the cause of truth and equity. When we look upon it, may its blue remind us of the truer blue of Thine own exalted sky, and we be led to seek the more earnestly that heavenly kingdom in which they who have served Thee faithfully here shall shine as the stars in the firmament, for ever and ever.

Save the Republic and Commonwealth from evil and designing men, from selfishness and corruption in our social and political life, from all sin, and crime, and vice.

Prosper every good cause and purpose, overturning every bad one to the honour of Thy holy name. Give to those who labour and to such as employ them the spirit of firmness and good-will. Further all efforts in behalf of sound learning and true religion.

And so help us all, we pray Thee, by our industry and fidelity to transmit unimpaired to future generations the goodly heritage which we have received from our fathers, that all the nations of the earth may know assuredly that we acknowledge Thee as our Saviour and Mighty Deliverer, and our Supreme Ruler for evermore.

All this we beg, and whatsoever else may be needful and convenient for us, through Jesus Christ our Lord.—Amen.”

Chief Justice Lore : “The next number on the Program will be the Overture, “Boys in Blue,” by the First Regiment Band.”

Chief Justice Lore: "Tradition clothed the ground upon which we are gathered with special interest. It fixes this as the place where the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle, September 3, 1777. The flag so unfurled, symbolized all the hopes of the infant nation, which was then founding the highest and best expression of human government, upon the responsible manhood unit; that is all power from the people.

From that time the Stars and Stripes have been the ideal banner of freedom; the flag of hope for all people. Their significance and power lie in the principles and possibilities that they represent. They challenge the past, and invoke the future as the tests of their fruit and promise. We are here to-day, to unveil an enduring memorial of our love and devotion to that flag and all it represents.

The thought of marking this spot emanated from one of Delaware's women, in a letter written by Mrs. Elizabeth Clarke Churchman, the Delaware State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution to Mr. Howard De Haven Ross, the Vice-President-General of the National Society, Sons of the American Revolution. Acting upon that suggestion, a public meeting was called and a committee appointed, under whose fostering care, aided by the generous help of the patriotic societies and citizens of the State, that thought has grown into the granite reality now before us.

So it comes, that our country's flag, moulded by Washington, fashioned by the hands of Betsy Ross, and here first raised in battle, has been chiseled in Delaware granite, to stand for all time upon this initial battle-field, as the token of our love and gratitude.

Honored as your Chairman, it is my privilege to extend to all a hearty welcome and to ask your interest and participation in the exercises which will not be long. The speeches will be short, pithy and full of interest to you.

I have letters of regret from President McKinley; Vice-President Roosevelt; Secretary of War, Root; Secretary of the Navy, Long; the Commanding General of the United States Army, Lieutenant General Miles; Admiral Dewey, U. S. N.; U. S. Senator Fairbanks, and others. Following are the letters:

PRESIDENT MCKINLEY.

Canton, O., August 12, 1901.—Hon. Charles B. Lore, chairman, &c., Wilmington, Delaware.—My Dear Sir: The President has received your favor of the 6th instant and requests me to thank you for the cordial invitation which you have been good enough to extend to him to attend the ceremonies at Cooch's Bridge, Delaware, September 3d, next.

It would afford the President a great deal of pleasure to be present upon this occasion, and he very much regrets that plans already made will preclude him from sending an acceptance.

With assurance of the President's appreciation of your thoughtfulness and courtesy, believe me,

Very truly yours,

GEORGE B. CORTELYOU,

Secretary to the President.

VICE-PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT.

Oyster Bay, L. I., August, 19, 1901.—Hon. Charles B. Lore, Chief Justice Supreme Court, Wilmington, Del.

My Dear Judge Lore: I am just in receipt of your very

attractive invitation of the 6th inst., on my return from the West. I should greatly like to be present on the occasion referred to; but regret to say that on September 2d I am engaged at the State Fair at Minneapolis, Minn. I heartily appreciate your courtesy in thinking of me.

Very sincerely yours,

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

SECRETARY OF WAR, ROOT.

Secretary Root regrets that on account of the pressure of public business, it will be impossible for him to accept the courteous invitation of the patriotic societies and citizens of Delaware, to be present September 3d, at Cooch's Bridge, at the unveiling of a monument to mark the spot where the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle, September 3d, 1777.

Washington, D. C., August 27th, 1901.

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, LONG.

Hingham, Mass., Aug. 7, 1901.—My Dear Mr. Chief Justice: I have your kind letter and wish heartily I could accept the invitation it conveys to me to attend the meeting at Cooch's Bridge, Del., on September 3d, to unveil the memorial to the Stars and Stripes.

I am, however, just starting to Maine for a much needed vacation and shall not return in time to avail myself of your courtesy. With thanks for it, with pleasantest remembrances of our Congressional services together, I am,

Very truly yours,

JOHN D. LONG.

The Hon. Charles B. Lore.

GENERAL MILES, U. S. A.

Headquarters of the Army, Washington, D. C., August 15th, 1901.—Hon. Charles B. Lore, Wilmington, Del.—Dear Sir: I have your letter of the 6th inst., inviting me to be present at Cooch's Bridge, Delaware, on the occasion of the unveiling by the patriotic societies and citizens of Delaware of a granite memorial to mark the spot where the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle in the Revolutionary War, which is to take place on September 3d, next, and regret very much that owing to my unexpected absence in the West at that time, it is impossible for me to accept the kind invitation.

Very truly yours,

NELSON A. MILES,
Lieutenant-General.

ADMIRAL DEWEY, U. S. N.

Office of the Admiral, 1747 Rhode Island Avenue, Washington, D. C., Aug. 7th, 1901.—Dear Sir: Just before leaving the city this morning on his vacation, Admiral Dewey received your letter of yesterday, asking him to be present at the unveiling of a granite memorial, at Cooch's Bridge, Del., to mark the spot where the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle, in the Revolutionary War, which is to take place on September 3d, next. The Admiral directed me to acknowledge this letter and to thank you for your courtesy, as well as to express his regret that his absence in the North will prevent him from accepting.

Very respectfully,

J. W. CRAWFORD, Lieut. U. S. N.,
Secretary to the Admiral.

Hon. Charles B. Lore, Wilmington, Del.

U. S. SENATOR FAIRBANKS.

Indianapolis, Aug. 27th, 1901.—Dear Mr. Lore: I find that it will be absolutely impossible for me to be with you on the 3d of September. I wish you a most agreeable and successful occasion.

Very sincerely yours,

CHARLES W. FAIRBANKS.

Hon. Charles B. Lore, Wilmington, Del.

Chief Justice Lore: "We will now listen to an Historical Address by Henry C. Conrad, Esq., Librarian of the Historical Society of Delaware, who is an authority upon Delaware History."

HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

The ground upon which we stand to-day is consecrated ground; made so by the valor and heroism of our forefathers whose lives and sacred honor were pledged to freedom's cause a century and more ago, and whose blood was shed on this very spot in upholding the independence of the struggling American Colonies.

When Lord Howe and his English squadron of 266 sail started from New York on the 17th of July, 1777, there was much conjecture on the part of the American authorities as to the destination of the expedition. It was presumed that the objective point was Philadelphia, but when two weeks later the fleet sailed by the mouth of the Delaware Bay, bound in a Southerly direction, the uncertainty was increased. Washington, and several of his closest advisers, thought that Howe was bound for Charleston, South Carolina, while others thought that Gen. Howe's designs were ultimately against New England, notwithstanding his eccentric movements. During this uncertainty General Nathaniel Greene wrote "This is a curious campaign; in the Spring we (the Southern army) had the enemy about our ears every hour; the Northern army could neither see nor hear any enemy, now they have got the enemy about their heads and we have lost ours, compelled to wander about the country like Arabs in search of them."

"On August 22nd, thirty-six days after Lord Howe had sailed from New York, his fleet was reported high up the

Chesapeake Bay, and on the 25th, the fleet came to anchor and the British troops were landed on Elk Neck nearly opposite Court House Point. Howe's force consisted of 16,000 troops and 1,000 artillery, making a total of 17,000 men. The most carefully written description of this expedition, of which I know, is contained in the journal which has been preserved of Captain John Montresor, Chief of Engineers of Howe's Army. His journal for August 25th, and the two days following contains the following:

"Sunday 25th, This day August 25th, 1777, landed at head of Elk. This morning at half-past nine the Van of the fleet, came to an anchor opposite Cecil Court House and Elk Ferry and in half an hour the Flat Bottomed Boats made good their landing at the Ferry House called Elk Ferry in the Province of Maryland, the rebels consisting only of four companies militia under a Colonel Rumsey fled without firing a shot. The troops huddled with Rails and Indian Corn stalks, no baggage or camp equipage admitted. Came on about ten this night a heavy storm of rain, lightning and thunder. The wind being Southerly brought up the Fleet a short time after the landing. The Army surprisingly healthy after so long a voyage and in such a climate—the return of the sick are about four to each Battalion, very little stock collected, and imperfect accounts of the situation of the enemy. Inhabitants in numbers and well dressed at Cecil Court House Point. Troops landed with sixty rounds per man.

"26th, No motion,—no inhabitants having deserted their houses and drove off their stock. Orders this evening for the troops to march to-morrow morning at 3.00 o'clock. A very heavy storm all this night of thunder, lightning and

rain at North East. The shoalness of the Elk convinced the Rebels that our fleet would never navigate it, but through the great abilities of our naval officers it was happily effected although the bottom was muddy and the ships on it were cutting channels through it for each other.

"27th, The storm continuing most of the morning the order for marching was countermanded. The roads heavy and the horses were carrying the soldiery not sufficiently refreshed and great part of their ammunition damaged, made it upon the whole no delay. Our Galley up the Elk fired at a boat that had taken one of ours. No inhabitants as yet came in. A man-o'-war's boat and midshipmen taken by the Rebels, the men being on East shore for milk, etc. The Galley fired but could not recover them. This night cold. The Guards only had sixteen thousand cartridges damaged by the storm."

On August 22nd, information reached the American Army of the arrival of the British Fleet in the Chesapeake. The American Army was at that time encamped in Neshaminy, in Warwick Township, Bucks County, about twenty miles north of Philadelphia. Orders were issued for the army to proceed at once to Chester. On the morning of the 23rd, the army moved down the old York Road, and that night they had reached Germantown where they encamped for the night. The next day the army marched through Philadelphia with General Washington at its head, he having given express orders that the men should be drawn out in long array, in order to impress the populace with its size and importance. That day the army advanced as far as Darby, and the next day continued its march through Chester and Naaman's Creek to Wilmington. On reaching Wilmington,

Washington took up his headquarters on Quaker Hill, in a house which for many years afterwards stood on the West side of West street, midway between Third and Fourth streets. The army encamped on the high ground lying north of the present Delaware Avenue, between Harrison and Clayton streets. Washington continued his headquarters at Wilmington until the 9th of September, the army in the meantime having taken post on the North side of White Clay Creek and on the East side of the Red Clay Creek in the immediate vicinity of Stanton and Kiamensi, with pickets out as far as Christiana Bridge. The following letters were sent by Washington while his headquarters were in Wilmington:

"Wilmington, 6 P. M., August 25, 1777. Washington to President of Congress. Green's and Stephen's divisions are within a few miles of this place. I shall order them to march immediately here. I do not know what number of militia of this state is yet collected, but I am told they turn out with great alacrity. I propose to view the grounds towards the enemy in the morning. I am yet a stranger to them."

"Wilmington, 6 P. M., August 25, 1777. Washington to General Armstrong. I have just received information that the enemy began to land this morning about six miles below the head of Elk opposite to Cecil Court House. I desire you to send off every man of the militia under your command, that is properly armed, as quick as possible."

"Wilmington, 27th of August. Washington to President of Congress. I this morning returned from Head of Elk which I left last night. In respect to the enemy I have nothing new to communicate. They remain where they

debarked first. I could not find out from inquiry what number is landed nor form an estimate from the distant view I had from their encampment. But few tents were to be seen from Iron Hill and Grey's Hill, which are the only eminences about Elk."

"Wilmington, 29th of August. Washington to President of Congress. On my return to this place last evening from White Clay Creek, I was honored with yours of the 27th.

The enemy advanced a part of their army yesterday to Grey's Hill about two miles on this side of Elk; whether they intend to take post there or to cover while they remove what stores they found in the town, I cannot yet determine."

"Wilmington, August 30. Washington to President of Congress. Since I had the honor of addressing you yesterday, nothing of importance has occurred, and the enemy remain as they were. I was reconnoitering the country and different roads all yesterday and am now setting out on the same business again.

Sensible of the advantages of light troops I have formed a corps under the command of a Brigadier by drafting a hundred men from each brigade which is to be constantly near the enemy and to give them every possible annoyance."

"Wilmington, 8 P. M., 3 of Sept., 1777. Washington to President of Congress. This morning the enemy came out with a considerable force and three pieces of artillery against our light advanced corps and after some pretty smart skirmishing obliged them to retreat being far superior in numbers, and without cannon. The loss on either side is not yet ascertained, ours, though not exactly known, is not

very considerable; theirs, we have reason to believe, was much greater as some of our parties composed of expert marksmen had opportunity of giving them several close, well directed fires, more particularly in one instance, when a body of riflemen formed a kind of ambuscade. They advanced about two miles this side of Iron Hill and then withdrew to that place, leaving a picket at Cooch's Mill about a mile in front. Our parties now lie at White Clay Creek, except the advanced pickets which are at Christiana Bridge. On Monday a large detachment of the enemy landed at Cecil Court House and this morning I had advice of their having advanced on the New Castle Road as far as Carson's tavern. Parties of horse were sent out to reconnoiter them which went three miles beyond the Red Lion, but could neither see nor hear of them, whence I conjecture they filed off by a road to their left and fell in with their main body. The design of their movement this morning seems to have been to disperse our light troops, who had been troublesome to them, and to gain possession of Iron Hill; to establish a post there most probably for covering their retreat in case of accidents."

"Wilmington, September 7, 1777. Washington to Major General Heath. Since General Howe's debarkation in Elk River he has moved on about seven miles; his main body now lies at Iron Hill, and ours near a village called Newport. In this position the armies are from eight to ten miles apart. It is yet very uncertain what General Howe's plan of operation will be."

Eight Miles from Wilmington, Sept. 9, 1777. Washington to President of Congress. "The enemy advanced yesterday with a seeming intention of attacking us upon our

post near Newport. We waited for them the whole day; but they halted in the evening at a place called Milltown, about two miles from us. Upon reconnoitering their situation, it appeared probable that they only meant to amuse us in front while their real intent was to march by our right, and, by suddenly passing the Brandywine and gaining the heights upon the North side of that river get between us and Philadelphia, and cut us off from that city. To prevent this, it was judged expedient to change our position immediately. The army accordingly marched at two o'clock this morning and will take post this evening upon high ground near Chadd's Ford."

The following items from the Journal of Lieut. James McMichael of the Pennsylvania Line shows the movements of the American army after its arrival in Delaware:

"August 26. At 4 A. M. We marched from our encampment to Brandywine Bridge, near Wilmington, when turning N. N. W., we proceeded a few miles and encamped near the East bank of the creek. Here I was ordered on Court Martial duty. Here we also learned, that the enemy had landed and were encamped at Iron Hill.

"August 27. Received orders this evening to march next day to White Clay Creek.

August 28. We marched from our encampment at 4 A. M., and proceeded thro' Wilmington, Newport and Rising Sun (Cecil county, Maryland) encamped in White Clay Creek Hundred, where we learned the enemy were near Newark and had driven in the militia. Here we lay under arms, without tents or blankets, the wagons were left in the rear. A detachment of 150 men were sent out from Weedon's

brigade to observe the movements of the enemy. We expect a general attack to-morrow.

"August 29. At 3 A. M., we marched from White Clay Creek proceeded N. E. a few miles up the Lancaster road, then turning marched to the heights of Newport, on Red Clay Creek, where we took post. Our scouting party returned with 14 regulars, prisoners. They gave us to understand that their army was not advancing, but that they intended shortly to attempt the conquest of Philadelphia. Our encampment here was exceedingly beautiful, and being chiefly surrounded by Whig inhabitants, was to us very agreeable.

"September 2. An express arrived at 6 A. M. with the news that the enemy were advancing. We struck tents and marched to an advantageous height at the intersection of the roads leading to Newport and Wilmington and remained under arms to 3 P. M. when we learned that the enemy had advanced to the heights near Christiana Bridge and halted. Orders were issued to cook our provisions and to be ready to march at a moments notice.

"September 6. This morning I was sent out to reconnoiter. Proceeded to Newport, thence to Artillery Park, and afterwards reached our advanced detachment, where I was informed that in the late skirmish three of our regiment were killed and one wounded. At evening returned to camp.

"September 7. Agreeably to general orders of the day, the officers' chests and heavy baggage were sent over Brandywine and everything prepared for the expected attack to-morrow.

"September 8. At 3 A. M. the General was beat and

all tents struck. All the regiments were paraded, the men properly formed with an officer at the head of every platoon, and after wheeling to the right, we remained under arms until 9 o'clock. Then the alarm guns were fired and the whole army drawn up in line of battle, on the east side of Red Clay Creek, with Gen. Green's division to the right. Here we remained for some time, when Gen. Weedon's brigade (of which my regiment was a part) was detached to the front to bring on the attack. We crossed the Creek and marched about a league to an eminence near Mr. Mecannon's meeting house, and there awaited the approach of the enemy, who were within a half a mile of us. They however, encamped, which occasioned us to remain under arms all night, the sentries keeping up a constant fire. One of our officers on picket, deserted his post and was immediately arrested.

"September 9. At 4 A. M. we received marching orders and proceeded E. N. E. to the Crooked Billet, on the great road from Wilmington to Lancaster; thence thro' Kennett Township, Chester County, crossed the Brandywine and turning S. E. encamped in the township of Birmingham, being extremely fatigued for want of rest and severe marching."

I have come across an interesting description of the location of the American army while it was encamped in Delaware, written by Daniel Byrnes of Doylestown, Pa., in 1842. Daniel Byrnes was a son of Caleb Byrnes, who about 1773 became one of the owners of the Red Clay Creek Mill near Stanton, and the story had evidently been handed down from father to son, the father having lived at Red Clay Creek Mill during the encampment.

"Soon after father and mother settled at this place there came some trying times. A few days previous to the Battle of Brandywine, General Washington, with all his American army, were camped on the rising ground before our door and round to White Clay Creek Bridge and farther westward; the cannon were placed on this rise of ground for half a mile as thick as they could stand. General Washington's headquarters was at Wm. Marshall's about the center of his army (which is near the present Meeting House in Stanton.) The British army had landed below Elkton and was coming up the post road towards Christiana bridge, and was hourly expected to appear in the front of the American army, about a mile and a half distant from them. Uncle Daniel's home and mill were right on the road about three quarters of a mile south of the American army, what a situation his and father's family were in, at this juncture the battle was expected to commence every hour. The officers requested father to remove the family for they said the house would be shot down or be torn to pieces with the cannon balls. Many families removed their goods up some miles into the country. Uncle Daniel and our family remained, and I have heard my mother say that she intended when the battle began to take us children down into the cellar under a large arch which was under the chimney. When the British army arrived at Christiana bridge three miles south of us, they then left the road and went up north, intending to go around the American army six miles above. Information was soon given to General Washington of this and next morning by daylight the whole American army was gone; they took the road by the Brandywine Springs and arrived at Chadd's Ford before the British where a battle took place and we will leave them."

Another interesting episode that touches this period, I ran across some years ago in looking up the data for a biographical sketch of the Rev. Thomas Read, one of the early pastors at the Old Drawyer's Meeting House, near Odessa. It is as follows:—"On the 25th of August, 1777, the British army embarked at Elk Ferry. Gen. Washington was encamped near Stanton, about six miles below Wilmington. A smart skirmish at Cooch's Bridge between the outposts, and within five miles of Washington's encampment, gave the first intimation of the dangerous proximity of the enemy. To give battle in such a position with our raw troops against disciplined veterans, would prove ruinous; to retreat by the high road, with a well appointed and regular army hanging on the rear, might prove more disastrous than a pitched battle. Every precaution therefore was made for departure, but how to retreat was the great question and demanded a speedy solution. The geographical information of the neighbors did not extend beyond the limits of the contiguous farms, and the roads to the nearest markets; and no information could be obtained. Between eleven and twelve o'clock at night a council of war was called, and while the greatest anxiety prevailed, Colonel Duff, a gallant officer then acting as one of Washington's staff, entered the room and exclaimed: "I know the man that can extricate us." "Mount and bring without a moment's delay," was the order, and immediately the Colonel was on his way to execute it. After traveling five miles, he reached the house of Mr. Read at twelve o'clock at night roused him from his bed, and in ten minutes his horse was at the door and he in the saddle, and both under whip and spur for the camp. In half an hour they had gone over the whole distance, notwithstanding

an exceedingly bad road, and Mr. Read was introduced to Washington in his tent. He mapped out for the General, within a small space, the whole adjacent country, and all the cross and by-roads accurately marked, and by this means the General effected a safe retreat to the Brandywine."

Historians have given but little attention to the engagement that took place at Cooch's Bridge, September 3d, 1777, due largely to the fact that the important engagement at Brandywine occurred only a week later, and the participants in the engagement in this place either failed to record in detail the occurrences of the day or else such recorded occurrences have been lost or mislaid and up to this time do not seem to have seen the light of day. Captain Montresor whom I have quoted before gives the following account in his journal:

"September 3d. Weather fine but cool early. At day-break the whole under march, except two brigades with Major General Grant, took the lower road to Christine, by the way of Aikin's Tavern, in order to avoid Iron Hill. At this tavern we were to be joined by the troops under General Knyphausen but did not perceive them. About a mile beyond the country is close—the woods within shot of the road frequently in front and flank and in projecting points towards the road. Here the rebels began to attack us about 9 o'clock with a continued irregular fire for nearly two miles. The body of the rebels consisted of 120 men from each of the 6 brigades, making 720 men of what they call their regulars, together with 1,000 militia and Philadelphia Light Horse; but the 720 men who were principally engaged were opposed by the Chasseurs and 1 battalion of Light Infantry only; the

other battallion of infantry, which was sent to surround the rebels, through some mistake was led so far on our right as to find an impassable swamp between them and the army, which prevented this little spirited affair becoming so decisive. The rebels left about twenty dead, among which was a captain of Lord Sterling's Regiment. We had three men killed and twenty wounded, amongst which was Lieut. Haldane, Engineer, and three more officers. The rebel deserters since come in say they lost five Captains. This body of the enemy was commanded by General Maxwell. At 2 the whole encamped. Headquarters, Aikin's Tavern. Lord Cornwallis' to Cooch's Mill on the little Christiana, where the rebels had a post this morning which we drove them from. The guards on Iron Hill, Dunlop, the Hessian Grenadiers, together with the British and all the light troops on the opposite side of the creek about one mile. The middle of this day excessive hot. Accounts just after this skirmish was over, Lieut.-General Knyphausen's body had arrived at Aikin's Tavern. This spot is in the Welsh Tract we called Penn-Cadder. Lieut.-General Knyphausen's encampment formed a kind of 2nd line to us; two or three shots exchanged in the night. Total of cattle taken and now brought in by Lieut.-Genl. Knyphausen amounts to 509 head of horned cattle; 1000 sheep and 100 horses, but not above forty of these was fit for draught."

John Marshall, who at that time was in Washington's army and who afterwards became the distinguished Chief Justice of the United States, gives the following account of the battle of Cooch's Bridge in his *Life of General Washington*:

"Morgan's regiment of riflemen, which had been found

particularly useful during the incursion into Jersey, had been detached to the Northern army, a corps of light infantry was formed of 9 officers, 8 sergeants, and 100 rank and file from each brigade the command of which was given to General Maxwell, who in the course of the last Winter had acquired some reputation as a partisan. This corps was advanced to Iron Hill, about three miles in front of White Clay Creek, and extending towards Aiken's Tavern. The cavalry, consisting of four regiments amounting to about 900 men, including persons of every description, were employed principally on the lines in watching the enemy, gaining intelligence and picking up stragglers.

The movement intended to be made by General Howe on the 3d of September was discovered from his previous arrangements; and it was recommended by the Commander-in-Chief to General Maxwell to post a choice body of men in the night, on an advantageous part of the road, in order to annoy him on the march. In the morning of the 3d, General Grant being left with 6 battalions at the head of Elk, to guard the baggage and preserve a communication with the shipping, two divisions under Lord Cornwallis and Genl. Knyphausen moved forward, and formed a junction about Pencader or Atkin's Tavern where they encamped with the right at Pencader, and the left extending across the Christiana towards Newark. In their way the column under Lord Cornwallis fell in with, and attacked Maxwell, who made a short resistance, and then retreated over White Clay Creek, with a loss of about forty killed and wounded. The loss sustained by the British, as stated in the official letter of Sir William Howe, was only three killed and nineteen wounded. The opinion of the

Americans, corroborated by accounts from the country people, ascribe to their arms in this skirmish, much more effect."

As the official dispatches from Washington show, which I have quoted above, the whole country between Wilmington and Elkton was thoroughly reconnoitered by Washington and his faithful division commanders, among the latter being Genl. Nathaniel Green whose Biographer in speaking of the operations in this vicinity gives the following incidents:

"Thus, hastening forward, Washington soon found himself as near the enemy as he cared to bring the main body of his forces without a more accurate knowledge of their position. Then with Greene and Lafayette and their aides he went forward to reconnoiter. Grey's Hill and Iron Hill were the only spots in the neighborhood of Elkton, high enough to command an extensive view, and from these the American officers looked long and anxiously southeastward, where a few tents, with the British flag waving haughtily over them, were the only signs of the invader that the eye could detect. How many were landed or how soon they would be prepared to push forward it was impossible to ascertain. Night came upon the little party as they turned their horses' heads homewards and with it a sudden tempest of wind and rain. Washington sought with his companions the shelter of a neighboring farm house. It was a gloomy evening, with the black storm without and the crowded little room within, clothes drenched with rain, and uppermost in every mind, but Washington's, the fear that some partisan of the enemy might secretly bring him down upon them as he had been brought down upon Lee not a twelfth month before.

303

63
20



VIEWS AT COOCH'S BRIDGE.

But the night passed away without any alarm, though sleepless for Greene, and at daybreak they were all in the saddle again, glad to feel their horses under them and see an open road before them; and then as he set spurs to his steed, Washington frankly avowed that he had made a lucky escape and done an imprudent thing."

Thus have I given you in detail the particulars of the engagement that took place on this ground one hundred and twenty-four years ago to-day, as the same have come down to us in the record of the historian, and in the chronicles of the participants and of the neighborhood.

Our mission to-day is two fold, first to commemorate the only battle fought on Delaware soil, and to celebrate the baptism of the first American flag as it was borne proudly forth in the forefront of a battle. True it is that at the extreme southeastern corner of the State there was a battle in the war of 1812, when a wanton attack was made by the British upon the quaint old settlement at Lewes, but that was a naval engagement wherein

The commander and all his men
Shot a dog and killed a hen.

But here by the banks of the placid head waters of the Christiana a veritable battle was fought, and while its importance has been overshadowed by the magnitude of the Battle of Brandywine, which followed so closely afterwards, yet here was a contest that deserves to be remembered and which we are justified in preserving for our children's children. Just here, where we are assembled, and to the westward, stretching to the South as far as Glasgow and to the northward nearly to Newark was posted the British army

under the command of Sir William Howe, an astute and brilliant military commander. With him were Generals Cornwallis, Knyphausen and Grant, all trained and efficient military men. He had with him an army of 17,000 men well armed and equipped. They were all here, an army of 17,000. It was a martial array.

Yonder on the highlands, west of Newport with its right wing resting on the White Clay Creek just west of Stanton, and its left near the village of Newport (the main army being on the east side of the Red Clay Creek, near the present Kiamensi Mill) the American army of 11,000 men was entrenched, under the command of that greatest of all commanders, our great and only Washington. With Washington was the greatest of the military chieftains that the Revolutionary war produced—Genl. Nathaniel Green was there, the plain but interpid Quaker who dared to take up arms even though threatened with discipline by the Friends meeting in which he claimed a birth right membership. He and Washington differed as to the location of the American encampment, but not seriously—Genl. Benjamin Lincoln was one of the division commanders; and Lord Stirling the head of another division, was one of the most trusted of Washington's Generals. Commanding one of the brigades was General Anthony Wayne, "Mad Anthony," bold and gallant, who made so much reputation in the storming of Stony Point. Henry Knox, Peter Muhlenburg and William Maxwell were other brigade commanders. I have seen a copy of a letter written by Anthony Wayne while the army was encamped in Delaware, suggesting to the Commander-in-Chief that where it could be done, that no mode of warfare brought better results than for a detach-

ment of trained troops to be sent to attack and harrass the enemy's marching lines. Whether this letter from Wayne led to the course that was pursued here I do not know, but after the American Army was safely posted behind the Red Clay Creek, Washington directed General William Maxwell to select a detachment of picked men from the different brigades and advance to the lines of the British army with express directions "to be constantly near the enemy and to give them every possible annoyance." The presumption is that they followed these instructions so fully, that Howe concluded if possible to get rid of them, and after three or four days of this kind of warfare, Maxwell's advanced corps found itself on the morning of September 3rd, confronted not only with the major part of Howe's army but the artillery of the enemy was also brought into requisition. Montresor, in his journal, says that Maxwell's light force kept up a continuous irregular fire for nearly two miles," showing how effectively they were keeping "close to the enemy and giving them every possible annoyance." It was an engagement of no mean proportions—Washington speaks of it as "pretty smart skirmishing." The British Army extended from Glasgow, on the South to a point beyond the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting on the North and along this entire line Maxwell's light force was actively harrassing the enemy and it was only after the cannon of the British began to do their deadly work that Maxwell deemed it policy to fall back. This movement of Maxwell, however, had the effect desired; it prevented the British Army from advancing; it impeded their progress; for after the encounter here September 3rd, what seems to have been the beginning of the march of the British to Philadelphia

suddenly stopped, and the whole British Army was ordered to encamp, which it did in this immediate vicinity, resting here five days until September 8th, when the march began to the Northward through Newark.

Washington had entrenched himself behind Red Clay Creek. "Cannon were placed on this rise of ground for half a mile, as thick as they could stand," says Byrnes, referring to the ridge bordering the Northerly side of White Clay Creek at Stanton. The evident design of this was to guard the Old King's Road toward Philadelphia, which runs from Christiana to Stanton and then to Newport. This was the direct route for Howe to go. Montresor tells us that Howe ordered his whole army to go by the lower road, from Aiken's Tavern (Glasgow) to Christiana Bridge, the seeming intent of Howe being at that time to take the most direct road to Philadelphia. The right wing of his army reached Christiana, but there Howe seems to have discovered how firmly Washington's forces were entrenched, for he went no further in an easterly direction, but his whole force veered in a north-westerly direction, towards Hockessin, the different divisions using various routes for that purpose. Washington expected the decisive battle to be fought at Red Clay Creek for under date of September 9th, in his dispatch to the President of Congress, Washington says, "The enemy advanced yesterday with a seeming intention of attacking us upon our post near Newport. We waited for them the whole day."

Michael, in his Journal, says, "The American army was drawn up in line of battle for several hours on September 8th, momentarily expecting the arrival of the enemy. It was only after one wing of the enemy was discovered at Milltown, about two miles from the American Encampment,

that the idea of a general engagement on Delaware soil was abandoned, and the order given by the Commander-in-Chief to strike tents and march up the Brandywine with the object in view of meeting the forces of Howe, and preventing them from getting between the American army and Philadelphia.

The two great armies came together at Chadd's Ford on September 11th, and there after a battle that lasted during the entire day the American army was forced to fall back to Chester.

General William Maxwell, the hero of the battle of Cooch's Bridge (long live his memory), has been in his grave for over a century. Born of sturdy Irish parentage he came with his parents when a lad and settled in our neighboring State of New Jersey. He was forty-four years of age when he made the sally on the British lines at this place. I had hoped to find that he had left behind him an account in detail of this engagement. Coming from him, his account of it would have been full of interest for us of to-day, but with the strange perversity of fate, Gen. Maxwell's house, near Phillipsburg, in New Jersey, took fire soon after the close of the Revolution, and all his valuable papers and correspondence were destroyed. We have only the fragments of history left, but from them we are able to testify to the efficiency he showed as a military commander, and to believe that he was a brave devoted man.

The flag of the United States had its statutory beginning on June 14, 1777, when Congress adopted the following resolution:

"RESOLVED, That the flag of the thirteen United States shall be 13 stripes, alternate red and white. That the union

be 13 stars, white, in a blue field, representing a new constellation."

On August 2d, following, a short skirmish or rally occurred at Fort Stanwix, New York, in which the Americans floated a rudely devised flag. But all historians agree that the flag floated on that occasion was merely an improvised one, and in no sense a complete and regular flag of the United States.

The engagement that took place here on the 3d, of September, 1777, was the first, after the adoption of the flag where the American forces were drawn up in line of battle in front of the opposing army. The records tell us that when Washington marched his army through Philadelphia, on his way to this place, that "the music was playing and the flags flying." Undoubtedly these flags had been made after the pattern set forth in the resolve of Congress of seven weeks before, there having been ample time for the making of the flags after the approved pattern, and the first thought would have been to furnish them, as speedily as possible, to the main army under Washington, as it marched southward to meet the invading foe.

To my mind, it is indisputable, that across yonder to the eastward, beyond the quiet flowing waters of the Christiana, within sight of the spot upon which I stand, there was borne aloft by the American column, under the brave Maxwell, the flag of the thirteen United States with its thirteen stars and thirteen stripes and that there for the first time it appeared in the smoke and blood of battle. To commemorate that fact we unveil here to-day this imposing and befitting monument which you see before me.

We that are here in the golden sunshine of this September afternoon, are enjoying the blessed heritage vouchsafed to us by the valor and heroism of the Revolutionary patriots. Scenes like this should serve as an inspiration, and we should learn new lessons of patriotism from the sacrifice and devotion of our sires. If from the associations of to-day there shall be born within us, a resolve that shall lead us to more exalted ideals, and to a better citizenship, then the blood that was shed in this place one hundred and twenty-four years ago, will not have been shed in vain for, unitedly, as loyal Delawareans, we will carry forward, in these opening days of the twentieth century, the glorious banner of freedom; serene, content, triumphant, in the hope that government of the people, by the people and for the people shall not perish from the earth."

Chief Justic Lore: "The next number on the program is the unveiling of the Monument. It will be unveiled by Masters Howard DeHaven Ross, Jr., the seventh descendant from a Revolutionary soldier, and by Francis Allyn Cooch, Jr., also the seventh descendant from a Revolutionary soldier, so that you see we have the Revolutionary soldier in the seventh degree. Will the band gather, and when it is unveiled favor us with one of their delightful selections. Now our little soldiers will unveil the Monument."

UNVEILING OF THE MONUMENT

BY

MASTERS HOWARD DEHAVEN ROSS, JR.,

AND

FRANCIS ALLYN COOCH, JR.

"Two babies' hands unveiled the stone,
Where first unfurled in battle shone,
Our flag of thirteen bars,
Our flag of thirteen stars,
At Cooch's Bridge in Delaware,
And lo! defeated there;
For on that warm September Third,
In Seventeen Seventy-Seven was heard,
No word of cheer for the thirteen bars:
No word of cheer for the thirteen stars,
Defeat, defeat, defeat alone,
Was all our dear flag knew;
When first unfurled in battle shone,
Its red and white and blue.

Two babies of our glorious land,
Two "little soldiers," heart and hand,
 To live for freedom's cause,
 In peace as well as wars;
In life's broad battle field,
To right alone to yield.
'Twas fit that baby hands should raise,
The veil which hid the stone, whose praise
 Tells where our flag in infancy,
 First floated to the breezes free;
Aspire, wee ones, to noble deeds,
 And keep your wee hearts true;
In future action, future needs,
 Our country looks to you."

—*Miss M. Winchester Adams, Newark, N. J.*

[The young patriots, both lineal descendants of sturdy old colonists, tugged resolutely at the stout cords leading from the speakers' stand to the veiled monument, and as the covering was removed gradually, exposing the granite memorial to the full view for the first time, a cheer broke from the throng and the band struck up "Star Spangled Banner." A moment later, a handsome wreath of roses and cosmos, decorated with blue and gold ribbon, presented by the Daughters of the Revolution, was capped on the monument by Master Megear of Smyrna, and another outburst of applause went up.]

Chief Justice Lore: "The next number on the program is a solo by Miss Emma Lore, 'The Star Spangled Banner,' accompanied by First Regiment Band."

Chief Justice Lore: "The next number on the program is the presentation of the Monument to the State of Delaware by the Hon. J. Wilkins Cooch."

PRESENTATION OF THE MONUMENT.

"MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: A year ago you visited this spot and selected a site to mark the place where our flag was first unfurled in battle. To-day we welcome you again and present to you the result of our work which has been done under the auspices, and through the liberality of our Patriotic Societies and Citizens.

We are proud of the history of our little State; proud of the part our brave ancestors took in the struggle for liberty; proud of the fact that she was the first to adopt the Constitution; and proud of the fact that on her soil, this flag of the thirteen struggling colonies with its thirteen stars and thirteen stripes, was first raised as the emblem of liberty. Our forefathers "builded better than they knew" and although they seemed endowed with a wisdom and a grasp of the capabilities of their infant country that is hard for us to understand, I do not think that in their wildest enthusiasm they ever imagined what a giant in growth and power their child would become in a century and a quarter, nor the respect and veneration their flag would inspire whenever and wherever its beautiful colors were thrown to the breeze; or how the down trodden of all nations would look to it as the children of Israel looked to the brazen serpent that through its healing powers they might have life and peace.

Our historian, Mr. Conrad has given you the reasons for the "faith that is in us" and to me has been assigned the pleasant duty of presenting this memorial to you through his Excellency the Governor, and to assure you that it is yours, and that you will be welcome to visit it at any and at all times.

This solid stone of our own Brandywine granite represents the State of Delaware; these cannon protecting each corner, the war power of the Government; and the strong cable chain with which it is enclosed, the Naval power. The whole presenting a monument so enduring that your children and children's children may gather around it to renew their devotion to the stars and stripes, and to give thanks unto God for the wisdom and courage of our ancestors in founding such a government, and for providing it with so beautiful a flag."

Chief Justice Lore: "Now we will have the acceptance of the Monument by his Excellency John Hunn, Governor of Delaware."

ACCEPTANCE OF THE MONUMENT.

"In the first place I wish to thank you for standing here in the rain. Notwithstanding the fact that I am a Quaker, I am more than half soldier myself.

On behalf of the State of Delaware, and of the whole people, I accept this noble monument erected upon the historic spot where the Stars and Stripes, the beautiful banner of our great republic, were first unfurled in battle by soldiers of the war for American Independence. And on behalf of all the patriotic citizens of Delaware, I express their high appreciation of the zeal and lofty civic spirit which has inspired and animated those who have united to accomplish and perfect this most commendable and patriotic undertaking.

The preservation of the memory of heroic and notable events in our history is a sure harbinger to the State of great events to come. Nothing so well determines and keeps alive the spirit of liberty among a liberty-loving people as the fostering of a universal pride in their past great achievements. No one can deny to the people of Delaware the clear right to a proud remembrance in the past history of their commonwealth. In those early days of the republic, at its very dawn as it were, when the framers and builders of the present great structure of American nationality were laboring to establish it upon firm and imperishable founda-

tions, the people of Delaware bore their full share of the burden through many an illustrious representative. They were conspicuously represented in the Continental Congress where the great principles of American government were formulated and established, and under whose benign influence we, as a nation, have risen to such commanding strength and acknowledged position among the nations of the world.

From the men who represented us in Continental Congress we turn to our soldiers—the Blue Hen's Chickens—they were always at the front. On the battlefield at Brandywine, at Camden, The Cowpens, on Long Island, at Monmouth and finally at Yorktown, where the sun of British dominance went to its last setting on this continent. On the ocean and our inland waters, in many hard-fought battles against the hitherto undisputed mistress of the sea—in fact, in every stage of our National development, in every crisis of our National history, the people of this State have furnished men wise, eloquent and sagacious in council, brave and heroic in war. It is therefore right and seemly that we look back upon the past with a justifiable pride of those great National achievements in which our ancestors bore so distinguished a part. Notwithstanding these things, but rather because of them, there is a deep and significant lesson to us as citizens of this State, both in the occasion and the place on which we stand. It is hallowed ground.

Cast back your minds for a moment to that day and hour when yon banner then unknown, now the emblem of overwhelming strength and our world-wide recognition, when those stripes with only 13 stars, first felt the stirring breeze of the Delaware air as the flag was unfurled in the hands of the revolutionary soldier marching over

these very fields that lie about us. What think you was his hope and expectation? What inspiration had he? What think you animated and encouraged him through all the gloom and privation of his long and arduous struggle? Was it not an unconquerable, irrepressible desire for liberty, freedom, happiness, for a government of his own, of the very people, of all the people, for release from the hardships and exactions of kings and tyrants, self-constituted rulers and governors; for the right to form and fashion with his neighbor the rules, regulations and laws that should govern his political, social and religious life? This was undoubtedly his great desire, and so well did he accomplish it that he has given the beneficent result of his labor to all who have come after him as a priceless heritage—one that demands the instant and ever constant watchfulness and loyal fidelity of every good citizen of this State, in fact of all the States, to see that it is preserved, not only for ourselves, but for those who may come after us. This can only be done by honest, loyal and high endeavor to maintain to the best of our ability the principles of good government through the agencies of honorable and capable representatives, and by studious emulation of those high examples furnished us so abundantly by the notable characters in the past history of our State. Now, just for a moment to speak again of the Delaware soldier—he has never faltered where duty called and honor led. It is a fact not generally known that there is no instance on record where Delaware troops broke their line on the field of battle or lost a flag to the enemy. There is at present no other State in the Union (admitted before 1861) with this record. We are proud of it—of our State and our people, and especially proud of those who made this occasion possible, and who by their work and manifest zeal are entitled to the credit.”





MRS. ELIZABETH CLARKE CHURCHMAN,
SECRETARY JOINT COMMITTEE.

Chief Justice Lore: "The next number on the program is an address by the Hon. Walter S. Logan, of New York, who is the President-General of the National Society, Sons of the American Revolution."

ADDRESS.

"My mother taught me to go in when it rained. You said at the commencement to make our speeches short. You need not have told me that. For I am a husband, and my speeches have been short ever since I have been married. The majority of this Committee are ladies, that accounts for such success. The few gentlemen account for the misfortune of the rain.

The affair at Cooch's Bridge was a skirmish which preceded the Battle of Brandywine. Both the skirmish and the battles were defeats for the American troops. The first time that the Stars and Stripes floated o'er a battlefield, it was a field of disaster.

It has been well said that Washington won the Independence of his country by a series of masterly defeats. That is a characteristic of our race. We have won on the fields of peace and of war alike, not by a series of successful manœuvres or brilliant exploits, but by grim determination and sticking to it.

Nineteen hundred years ago, Herman, the great Saxon, the first recorded military leader of our race, in the defiles of the German forest, won the battle which destroyed the entire Roman army under Varus, secured the perpetuation of our people and made England and America possible, at

the end of a war in which the only victory was won in the last—the final and decisive—battle. Like Washington, he went down to defeat a hundred times in order to win one time, but that one time was decisive.

Philip II, who contests the honor with John of England of being the worst king that ever ruled, saw his Armada go to the bottom of the sea and all hope of enslaving our race disappear after a life time of successful warfare against peoples of our blood. Blenheim, where the charge of Marlborough's cavalry changed in five minutes the domination of the earth from the Latin to the Saxon race, occurred after a warfare of a quarter of a century between Louis the XIV and England's great William of Orange, in which almost every preceding battle had been a victory for the Latin. The victories of Marston Moore and Naseby were culminations of a series of defeats. The battle on the plains of Abraham in 1759, where one Summer morning, almost before the sun had risen, a continent was won for our blood, our institutions and our language, was a decisive victory which succeeded a long series of indecisive defeats. And so it was in our Revolution. Our triumph was won quite as much at Lexington and Bunker Hill, at Cooch's Bridge and Brandywine, at Long Island and Fort Washington, indisputable defeats, as at Saratoga and Yorktown, brilliant victories. The bath of blood which our flag received in defeat on this spot helped to carry it to a glorious triumph upon the fields of old Virginia, five years later.

It has been the English speaking race all over the world that has won in peace far more than in war, but in peace as in war, its success has been due, not to bombast or to boom, but to the habit we have of hanging on. The world is

coming to be ours simply because we have the best staying qualities of all the races.

The great Washington was not at his greatest in the hour of victory. It was in the hour of dire defeat, when hearts were broken and other men's courage gave way, that his great soul was stirred to its depths and his masterful leadership showed at its best.

To my mind, Washington appears at his greatest on that dark and direful night when he silently and stealthily took his defeated and demoralized army across the East River from Brooklyn to New York and saved the American cause. A Gates could win at Saratoga, for he had 13,000 men against 7,000; an Anthony Wayne could take Stony Point; a Harry Lee could swoop down in success at Corlear's Hook; another commander might perhaps have won at Trenton and at Princeton, and Washington shares the honors of Yorktown with Rochambeau and De Grasse, but on that night at Fulton Ferry he stood alone and all the hope that was left for the American cause was based on the unconquerable spirit of the man who suffered more defeats perhaps than any other commander in history, but never gave up.

We do well to honor, then, the men who fought at Cooch's Bridge and Brandywine, as well as the men who fought at Saratoga and Yorktown, the men who bathed the flag in their life's blood here in defeat, as well as the men who carried it in other places to a glorious victory.

In Prospect Park in the borough of Brooklyn—the most beautiful of all beautiful parks of our great city of New York—there stands a shaft reared by the Maryland Society of the Sons of the American Revolution in memory of that Maryland regiment who threw themselves in the face of the

victorious British army and lost 256 of their 400 men, but gained an hour for the American cause and saved the American army. Somebody has described the hour they gained as the most important hour in history. I would add that the men who gained it are the noblest 400 that the world ever produced.

Another 400 Ward McAllister has made somewhat famous. They play polo by Summer day at Newport and trip the fantastic toe by Winter night in New York, but how does their life of utter vanity and nothingness compare with the importance of the achievement and the heroism of the conduct of our 400 who went down to certain death that the seeds of a great and free nation might be fertilized with their blood. Ours is the real and true 400, worthy of all the honor that a grateful and patriotic people can do them. New York is prouder of nothing that it has than of the monument that the Maryland Sons have erected in Prospect Park. The noble State of Delaware has nothing of which it may be more proud than the monument which is to-day unveiled here at Cooch's Bridge.

But we have been speaking of the issue that is past. I linger on the subject because I am proud of my race when I think of the heroism and the patriotism of the men who bathed that flag in their life's blood while yet the thread that sewed it together was fresh from Betsy Ross' spinning wheel.

I am not content, however, to rest upon the achievements of the past. I am not content to rap at the door of heaven with only the record of my ancestors to let me in. I am proud to be a son of the American Revolution, but I am not content to be only that. I am more proud in the hope

and expectation of being the father of patriots than I am in the knowledge that I am a son of patriots. I would rather my son be greater than I. Your Howard DeHaven Ross is just as good as his ancestors, and his son, Howard DeHaven Ross, Jr., will be even better than his father, because,—he has some of his mother's blood in him. I would rather that my descendants would boast of what I have done for my country than to boast myself of what my great grandfather did. The *raison d'être* of our Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is not to honor the fathers so much as to inspire the sons; not to celebrate the deeds of olden times so much as to incite to deeds to-day.

I am not one of those who believe that the need of patriotism and patriotic action and endeavor has passed. I believe we have greater problems confronting the men and the women of this generation than our ancestors had confronting them. I believe we have more need of patriots to-day than we have had at any time since the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled here at Cooch's Bridge. Our fathers fought political warfare for political liberty. They fought for the right to govern themselves and to work out their own destiny. We, the sons, to-day are engaged in a warfare for industrial liberty. We are fighting for the right of each man to earn his daily bread and to carry home every night the earnings of his day's labor. They fought with gun and sword; we are—when we are wise—fighting with other weapons, with speech and argument, with pen and tongue, but we are fighting just the same. Sometimes we foolishly throw aside the softer but more effective weapons, and then mob law rules. To-day two hundred thousand steel workers are arrayed against the United States Steel

Corporation. This is but one of the multitude of strikes that are on all over the land, as a part of the contest of labor against capital, of men against money, the contest for the control of the industries of the land and the right to participate in the blessings of modern civilization.

The questions that we have to settle now are industrial and social questions, but they are far from being less important than the political questions that troubled our ancestors, and the warfare that is now going on, though waged with different weapons, is no less important to the welfare of the race and the happiness of the people of our land, than was the contest that was being waged then.

On whom should the nation rely to settle these great questions that now confront it; on whom should the nation rely to see that justice is done between employer and employed, between the few with abundance and the many with little, between the few favored of fortune and the many struggling by the way; to whom should the nation look now more than to the sons of those on whom she depended a hundred and twenty-five years ago? Sons of the American Revolution, the opportunity is yours, will you grasp it? I ask the question without doubt as to the answer, for patriotism is not dead in the land. I believe we have patriots to-day as earnest and devoted as those who gave up their lives at Cooch's Bridge and Brandywine. I believe we have leaders to-day as great as Washington, and followers as brave and devoted as those who under Washington won the independence of a nation. I believe we shall settle the questions that are before us as wisely and decidedly as our fathers settled the questions that were before them, and that the sons of the fathers will take their place in history side by side with the fathers themselves.

But we have before us now, as they had before them then, an ever-living issue. Back of the clang upon the battlefield and the discussions upon the platform, in the prints and in the legislative halls, the philosophic eye can see that the real questions then and the real questions now are the same. How shall we make this world a better world to live in and this life a happier life to live? A great step forward was taken for our country when it won its independence of Great Britain, but greater steps have been taken since and are being taken now. The world is growing better every day and the men and women in it are becoming better men and women and life is becoming better worth living. Let us do our part, so that when the historian shall collate the causes which led to the better times that are coming, not the least among these causes shall be named the patriotic action and effort of the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution.

I was traveling one time in a Concord coach over the crests of the Rocky Mountains. It was a long journey. We pursued it by night and by day, but it was a jolly party of us and the time passed rapidly and pleasantly. The first night we whiled away the time with song and jest and story, until as we were pursuing our way in the darkness, one of the passengers pointed to a light in the distance. "What is it?" Someone answered "It is a forest on fire." Another said "Some settler's cabin is in flames," and still another that it that it was the Aurora Borealis. And while we were sitting and watching and discussing, some contending that it was one thing and some another, the question settled itself. The orb of day arose over the horizon. It was the first rays of the sun that we had seen.

'Mid the dim light which always surrounds the present, in the darkness through which we are ever traveling on life's journey, we can all of us see to-day a rift in the clouds, a light on the horizon, a glimpse into the future. Some men think that the future that they see is one thing, and some another. Some think they can define the outlines of the man on horseback, a stronger government, that shall put down by sheer force the turbulence of the hour. Some think that they can see anarchy, the absence of all government, a life with no restraint. Some think they can see socialism, a condition in which life is all government, and there is no chance for individual activity. The pessimist sees nothing but a darker cloud behind and more troublous times to come. The optimist sees nothing but what is sweet and lovely and pleasant in the world that is to be; but we, sons of stern but liberty-loving fathers, are practical men. We are not disturbed by the wails of the pessimist or the dreams of the optimist. We are not led away by the wild vagaries of the anarchist or the socialist. We spurn as our fathers spurned, the very suggestion of despotism; we have no use for the man on horseback. What we see through the rift in the clouds is a life not essentially different from the life we are living now, only modern invention and improved processes of production, the wisdom and experience gained through the ages, will make it a life with less hardship and more happiness. What we see is neither despotism nor anarchy, neither iron rule nor lawlessness, neither force nor license, but a government, continuing as it begun, with its sharp edges rounded off by the attrition of experience, and taking more and more advantage of the teachings of the ages; a government not of the few for the benefit of the few,

nor of the many to the exclusion of the few, but of all the people for all the people. We see through our rift in the clouds the old flag that floated at Cooch's Bridge, with star upon star added as the years go by from all parts of the American Continent and from the Occident and the Orient it may be, but every star representing a sovereign State in which life shall be inviolate, property shall be safe and the people happy. We see also the people of all the earth gazing with upturned faces and longing eyes upon that flag which represents freedom, happiness and prosperity. We see a better as well as a greater United States, a nobler as well as a happier people.

May God grant that what we see to-day in the dim light that comes over the horizon of the future, may be seen in living and bright reality as that future becomes the present.

Foremost among those who will scale that opening rift and call men onward to the better future that is to come, will, I hope, be the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution."

Chief Justice Lore: "The next number on the program is an address by the distinguished soldier of Delaware, whose name is a household word on all continents, General James H. Wilson, U. S. A."

ADDRESS.

"MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: The history of the occasion which brings us together today upon this consecrated spot has been sufficiently explained by the eloquent speakers who have preceded me. As one who has followed the Flag both at home and abroad for over a third of a century, the more pleasing task has been assigned to me, of making a brief address, in which I shall endeavor to tell you what that flag stands for, what it has stood for, and what in God's Providence it shall stand for throughout all time.

Every school boy knows that it was adopted by the Congress on the 14th day of June, 1777, in the second year of that revolution by which the United States secured their independence, and took their place among the free and sovereign nations of the world. Every school boy knows that its thirteen stars on a blue field, and its thirteen stripes of alternate red and white, as at first adopted, stood for the thirteen original colonies which banded themselves together to resist the tyranny of the mother country. Every school boy knows that the heraldic arrangement was suggested by the coat armor of the immortal Washington, whose English forbears had worthily worn it from time immemorial. From this day forth all patriotic Americans will know that it received its baptism of blood on land at the battle of Cooch's

Bridge. But it is only recently that it has come to be generally known that it was first borne in battle at sea by the invincible commodore John Paul Jones, in the splendid victory of the *Bon Homme Richard* over the forty-four gun frigate *Serapis* off Flamborough Head on the 23rd day of September, 1779. You will remember that it was in the height of that desperate battle, the most desperate perhaps ever fought between civilized combatants at sea, that the gallant British commander asked the American commodore through the wreck and smoke of battle if he had struck his colors, and received for answer the immortal words, "No. I have not begun fighting yet." It is with supreme satisfaction that I call attention to the fact that the *Richard*, battered and riddled as she was, never lowered her colors, but carried them waving from her masthead, "defiant, unconquered and unstricken," to the bottom of the sea, there to float in triumph so long as their threads might hold together. This flag, made by the young ladies of Portsmouth, New Hampshire from their silken dresses, it has been finely said by Jones himself, "was the first edition of the stars and stripes that Europe ever saw; the first to be saluted by the guns of a European naval power, but far beyond that, and beyond anything (known in history) it was the first and the last flag that ever went down or ever will go down flying on the ship which conquered and captured the ship that sunk her." It is with supreme satisfaction that I again call your attention to the lofty words of Commodore Jones in the crisis of that great action, and bid you remember always that the unconquerable spirit which inspired them, has ever since that glorious day inspired the officers and men of the American Navy. It

was that spirit which gave victory to Hull with the Constitution; and to Bainbridge with the Constitution, Essex and Hornet; and to Porter with the Essex; and to MacDonough with his fleet on Lake Champlain; and to Perry with his on Lake Erie; and to Worden with the Monitor; and to Winslow with the Kearsarge; and to Dewey at Manila Bay; and to Sampson off Santiago. It is that spirit which has ever kept the American flag free from disgrace and defeat on the high seas, and made it honored and respected wherever our national interests have required its presence. It is that spirit which has always maintained the morale, the discipline and the aggressive temper of the Navy, and which more than once has enabled it by a single action to change naval architecture and send a cold chill down the back of every maritime power in the world. I am sure you will pardon me if I call your attention also to the fact that throughout our history it has always been the Regular Navy, with a permanent corps of well instructed, well paid and well governed officers and men, drawn from the body of the people, and free from the vices of a temporary service. We have never had a volunteer naval force which took part, or could take part in great naval operations, and hence that service has always been remarkably free from fatal blunders and costly mistakes. From the very nature of the naval service this must always be the case, and this is a fortunate circumstance for the honor of the Country and the Glory of the Flag.

But let us now consider briefly what the flag stands for on land as well as on the sea, what it was to our forefathers, what it is to us, and what it is to the world at large.

When it was adopted by the Continental Congress, a

Congress be it known, for the entire North American Continent, there was no such thing as a free and sovereign republican government in the world. The thirteen English colonies in America had declared themselves to be free and independent states, and aided by France and its king, were fighting to make good that declaration, but the result was still in doubt, still trembling in the balance. It was a struggle against arbitrary government, against taxation without representation, against the hereditary exercise and transmission of official power. It was a struggle for the right of self government, or as the immortal Lincoln phrased it nearly a hundred years later, for the establishment of a "government of the people, for the people, by the people," which "should not perish from the earth," and when the victory was won it was won potentially for all mankind as well as for us Americans. Thenceforth the people were sovereign everywhere, and every king in the world held his crown subject to the will and at the pleasure of his people. From that time civil government began to improve in every country under the sun. Though the improvement was but slow at first, in many cases almost imperceptible, the movement had begun, and nothing on earth could defeat or turn it from its purpose. And so the flag which stood at first for unity, for liberty and for independence among our venerated forefathers, now stands for progress, for civil and religious freedom, for the dearest hopes and aspirations of every state and all mankind. It stood then and it stands now for equal rights and for honest and impartial government, for the freeman with his unpurchased ballot in his hand ! It knows no party or faction within the wide limits of the Republic. It knows no race or color in citizenship. It knows no North,

no South, no East, no West. Thank God it is at last the flag of all sections and all classes on land and sea, and floats in unapproachable majesty over all the states and territories alike.

Above all it stands for the might and majesty of the Great Republic, and for the continental policy, the Monroe Doctrine, which it has been well said "is the public law of the Western Hemisphere." As the last resort it stands for justice between citizen and citizen, between the states and territories, and between the government at large and its dependencies of every name and nature, and wherever found.

And whether the flag follows the Constitution or the Constitution follows the flag, as has been so much discussed of late, one thing at least is certain, it is the Aegis and palladium of all who owe allegiance to it, or claim its protection wherever they may be. Whether at home among the sovereign states, or abroad in the islands and dependencies beyond the seas, it is the blessed emblem and should always be the emblem and guaranty of equal civil rights and equal trade privileges, because these are essential to an improving citizenship and an increasing prosperity, without which there can be neither an advancing civilization nor a reassuring belief in the essential unity and brotherhood of man. These are not mere abstractions. They are the fundamental and eternal principles of American government, the very essence and life blood of American liberty and American progress. And we need have no fear that they will ever lose their force among the people, or that the people will allow their chosen servants to depart far from them in the management of their permanent and paramount interests. You may rely upon it so much is safe. But the

warning that "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty," is older than either the flag or the Constitution. It comes to us hallowed by the sacrifices and sufferings of those who fought on this historic field, and it enjoins us ever to see to it that the liberties they have achieved and transmitted to us, shall suffer no diminution either at our own hands or at the hands of the public servant or of the public enemy. The monument we dedicate here today derives its chief value because it is a token and a pledge that the principles for which our fathers laid down their lives are as dear to us as they were to them, that the spirit of liberty and justice, and of eternal right, is the spirit which still inspires our public acts. It is that spirit dwelling deep in our hearts which will keep us always worthy of our great inheritance, our free institutions, our incomparable Constitution of government, and above all our radiant flag, the "Star Spangled Banner," which prefigures and stands for the manifold and priceless blessings we enjoy, and if we are true to ourselves, shall enjoy forever. Flag of my Country I salute thee! Thou art indeed the—

"Flag of the free hearts' home and hope
By angel hands to valor given,
Thy stars have lit the welkin dome,
And all thy hues were born in Heaven.
Forever float that standard sheet,
Where breathes the foe but falls before us?
With Freedom's soil beneath our feet,
And freedom's banner streaming o'er us."

Chief Justice Lore: "The next number on the program is an address by that distinguished representative of old Sussex, Robert G. Houston, Esq."

ADDRESS.

"MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: When our honored Chief Justice extended me an invitation to take part in these unveiling ceremonies I felt in duty bound, as a member of the Delaware bar to hearken to the call of our respected leader; but when I was confronted by a program and the list of talented gentlemen who were to precede me with addresses on this occasion, I felt at loss how to address you.

I knew that my learned friend from the City of Wilmington, whose exhaustive researches and learned addresses upon historical matters relating to this State should have ere this crowned him State Historian, would exhaust that phase of the subject. I was satisfied that the honorable gentleman, who is proud to claim as his own these historical acres would acquaint us with all the local lore. I knew our eminent friend from the Empire State, whose reputation had preceded him, would come fully prepared to maintain that reputation. I knew that anything left unsaid would receive full disposition at the hands of my friend, General Wilson, who combines the prowess of sword, pen and tongue, and our governor, who has dared to break the silence which has heretofore surrounded our gubernatorial chair.

It was a consolation to know that my time was limited to ten minutes. But as I have listened to the eloquent words

that have fallen from the lips of those gentlemen, I have been led in inevitable retrospection to a consideration of the men of the times contemporary with the event we this day celebrate.

This monument we to-day unveil commemorates the flag, but the flag itself is an everlasting and indestructible monument to the men who made its creation and commemoration possible.

It seems to me that the men of those days were cast in a sterner mould. No such galaxy of names appear upon the pages of the history of any other country. Their acts and deeds should inspire us to deeds of noble patriotism. The names of Rodney, McLane and Read should arouse the spark of patriotism in every Delaware heart. It was their noble devotion to duty, and their courage in the hour of our country's call which gave this State the place of honor in the thirteen States and gave us the first star in the constellation—the first star ascendant in the field of blue—the first symbol of purity in a page of truth.

Have we kept it pure? Do we emulate their virtues? Do we approach the duties of citizenship with the same unselfish devotion to our country's good? Do we honor the flag, whose first unfurling we to-day commemorate, as we should?

When we consider the horde of petty politicians who have gained power and use it for their own selfish purpose and aggrandizement; when we consider the boss who controls the great city of the Empire State for selfish political purposes; when we consider that our sister city—the City of Brotherly Love—is in the hands of an organized machine which thrives upon dishonor; when we remember that our

own State, is in danger of being upheld as an example of how low in the depths of political degradation a State may fall from its high estate; when we learn that the good citizens of your city and county think it necessary to organize themselves into a committee of reform to assist the Attorney General in investigating the affairs of your county government—when I think of these things I think it is time for us to take a lesson from these unveiling ceremonies, and drink deep from the Pierian springs from which our forefathers drew their inspiration. As we leave this historic spot with hearts softened by the ceremonies of this day let us remember that this is our own dear native State. Let us cherish her traditions. May the voice of her sons be ever raised in the defence of her liberties. May the flag whose first unfurling in the battle for freedom, we to-day commemorate, be never furled in the battle for political truth and purity.”

Chief Justice Lore: "The next number on the program is a poem from the poet of Kent. I know you will be delighted. William Townsend Smithers, Esq."

POEM.

"Among the monuments that grace
Thy realm, and mark some storied place,
 Make room, oh Liberty!
For one plain stone, to tell the world
Where first in battle was unfurled
 The banner of the free.

That flag beneath whose graceful folds
Each man a crown and scepter holds—
 Each, king of this proud land;
But 'neath its white and crimson bars,
Its azure field of glittering stars,
 Is felt no tyrant's hand.

They little knew, our honored sires,
That kindled freedom's altar fires,
 This flag came at God's call;
Nor dreamed they of a day to be
When it should float on land and sea,
 High-thronéd over all.

Come back, dear flag, with added stars,
Come, torn with storms of other wars,
 Here was thy course begun;
High waving here 'mid loudest cheers,
And looking out across the years,
 Review thy victories won.

Come, spirits of heroic dead,
Who 'neath this banner fought and bled,
 That this soil might be free;
Inspire us as we gather round
The stone set in this holy ground—
 A shrine of liberty.

God of our fathers, now let fall
Thy benediction over all
 This land of ours, so fair;
Be with us while we dedicate
This sacred tablet to our State—
 Beloved Delaware."

Chief Justice Lore: "Although there is not much time surely we must not slight our Maryland friend, Hon. Edwin Warfield, President of the Maryland Society, Sons of the American Revolution, a man of imposing appearance, and great power."

ADDRESS.

"MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I must confess that I am completely overwhelmed by thus being called upon, without notice, for a speech. I came here to listen, not to talk. I have an idea, however, that a distinguished gentleman present, the Honorable President of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, put your Chairman up to calling upon me without notice, as he is fond of practical jokes, and knew that he would thus embarrass me very greatly.

I assure you that I am very glad to be here, and have enjoyed every moment of my time. It has been a pleasure for me to look into the faces of the good patriotic men of Delaware and to have this opportunity of seeing so many of her graceful and accomplished daughters. Like my friend, Mr. Logan, I have always taken a deep interest in the fair sex, and embrace every occasion I have to say that I owe all that I have achieved in life to one of the fair daughters of Maryland, my better half.

It is too late for me to attempt to speak to you of the beauty of Maryland's women or of the deeds of her sons. Maryland will ever stand shoulder to shoulder with Delaware in upholding the Stars and Stripes.

I have some Delaware blood in my veins and am proud of it. One of my ancestors, Col. Nicholas Ridgely, was a guardian of your great Rodney. He lived in your State in

the early days and helped to shape her course as a colony. So you see I have a personal interest in you all.

Your Governor has spoken of the bravery of Delaware's soldiers and the fact that they had always upheld the reputation of the sons of Delaware for fidelity and courage. He recently reviewed the Fifth Maryland Regiment of Baltimore, and I am sure that he brought away with him impressions that Maryland also has good soldiers. The Maryland men of the old continental line never faltered. Led by the gallant Howard they took part in every hard-fought battle from Long Island to Yorktown. They were no doubt in this section with the army when the Battle of Cooch's Bridge was fought. They were always in the vanguard and bore themselves gallantly.

The pleasant incidents of this day in which the infant son of my friend, Mr. Howard DeHaven Ross, and the other two handsome boys took part in the unveiling of the monument shall ever remain fresh in my mind, and I shall tell my children how well they performed their parts.

I thank the Chairman for this opportunity of meeting you, and hope you will come to Maryland, especially on the 19th of October next, when we will dedicate in Baltimore the monument reared by the Maryland Society of the Sons of the American Revolution to commemorate the deeds of the soldiers and patriots of Maryland who did so much to bring about the establishment of the independence of this great nation.

Our latchstrings are always on the outside, and especially for people from Delaware."

Chief Justice Lore: "May I not say for you Mr. Warfield that we can even do better. Not only is the latchstring in Delaware on the outside, but her doors are always open."

Chief Justice Lore: "We have here a very beautifully engrossed set of Resolutions, on the part of the Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution, thanking Congressman Ball, for his efficient aid in helping to get the cannon for the monument. They will be presented to him at his home, since he is not here."

RESOLUTIONS OF APPRECIATION

BY THE DELAWARE SOCIETY, SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

"WHEREAS Congressman L. H. Ball has very kindly endorsed the application of the President of the Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution to the Honorable, the Secretary of the Navy, for the loan of four 30-pounder Parrott guns from the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and four 20-ft. lengths of studded Navy cable chain from the Boston Navy Yard for the decoration of the Monument at Cooch's Bridge, Delaware, to mark the spot where the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle, September 3d, 1777; and,

WHEREAS, Congressman L. H. Ball has likewise endorsed the application of the President of the Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution to the Honorable, the Secretary of War, for the donation of two 24 lb. howitzers with carriages, located at Fort Jefferson, Florida, for the decoration of Washington Heights on the Brandywine, Wilmington, or General Washington's Headquarters on "Quaker Hill," Wilmington, during the war of the Ameri-

can Revolution previous to the Battle of the Brandywine; therefore, be it

Resolved, That the thanks of the Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution be and are hereby extended by the Board of Managers of said Society to Congressman L. H. Ball for his very kind endorsement of the several applications of the President of this society to the United States Government, which endorsement was necessary for the securing of the cannon and chain;

Resolved, That the hearty thanks of the Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution be and are hereby extended to Congressman L. H. Ball for his manifest patriotic interest in these historic events, which appeal alike to every native Delawarean and every true patriotic American;

Resolved, That these Resolutions be entered on the records of the Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution, and that a framed copy of the same be engrossed and forwarded to Congressman L. H. Ball in recognition of his valuable services to this Society."

Signed and Delivered on the Third Day of September, Nineteen Hundred and One.

HOWARD DEHAVEN ROSS, *President*.

D. BRAINERD FERRIS, JR. *Secretary*.

Digitized by Google



COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS.

Chief Justice Lore: "Before leaving, it is befitting that we close these Exercises with a Benediction which will be pronounced by the Rev. Thomas C. Potter. I will again request that all uncover while receiving the Benediction."

BENEDICTION.

"The blessing of the God of the Covenant, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob, our fathers' God, whom we adore as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, be with you all.—AMEN."

COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS.

CHIEF JUSTICE CHARLES B. LORE,
HOWARD DE HAVEN ROSS, J. WILKINS COOCH.

JOINT COMMITTEE.

Representing the Patriotic Societies and Citizens of the
State of Delaware.

CHIEF JUSTICE CHARLES B. LORE, Chairman.
HOWARD DE HAVEN ROSS, Vice-Chairman and Treasurer.
MRS. ELIZABETH CLARKE CHURCHMAN, Secretary.
MISS SOPHIA WAPLES.
MRS. ELIZABETH KING ANDERSON.
MRS. CAROLINE PETERSON SPEAKMAN.
MRS. SERENA J. HALL.
MRS. GEORGE C. HALL.
MRS. WILLIAM M. DREIN.
MRS. GEORGE H. RAYMOND.
MISS ESTHER A. MEGEAR.
MRS. CLEMENTINA LEE MCILVAINE.
MRS. E. TATNALL WARNER.
MRS. CHARLES G. RUMFORD.
MRS. CHARLES H. MILLER.
MISS ANNA T. CANBY.
COL. WILLIAM A. LAMOTTE.
SPOTSWOOD GARLAND, ESQ.
MARTIN BEADENKOPF.
REV. FRANCIS M. MUNSON, LL. D.
REV. JOSEPH BROWN TURNER.
REV. J. HARRY CHESLEY.
CHANCELLOR JOHN R. NICHOLSON.
HON. J. WILKINS COOCH.
CAPT. HENRY HOBART BELLAS, U. S. A.
HARRY H. BILLANY.
GEORGE A. ELLIOTT, ESQ.
HON. HARRY A. RICHARDSON.
PROF. GEORGE A. HARTER.
PROF. A. H. BERLIN.
HENRY C. CONRAD, ESQ.

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE COOCH'S BRIDGE MONUMENT FUND.

Delaware Society, Sons of the American Revolution: \$113.00

Howard De Haven Ross, *President*.

Martin Badenkopf, *Treasurer*.

Spotswood Garland, Esq.

Col. William A. LaMotte.

Caleb P. Johnson.

Capt. Henry B. Nones, U. S. N.

Capt. A. W. Foreman, U. S. V., Manilla, P. I.

Jesse Allen Colby, Holly Oak.

Dr. E. S. Anderson, Dover, *Vice-President*.

Lawrence B. Jones, *Registrar*.

Rev. James L. Vallandigham, Newark.

Calvin C. Thomas.

Alexander H. Lord, Baltimore, Md.

John C. Harkness.

National Society, Sons of the American Revolution: \$10.00

Hon. Walter S. Logan of New York, President-General S. A. R., and President Empire State Society, S. A. R.

Howard De Haven Ross, Vice-President-General S. A. R., and President Delaware Society, S. A. R.

Delaware Society, Daughters of the American Revolution:

\$55.00

Cæsar Rodney Chapter, D. A. R., Wilmington.

John Pettigrew Chapter, D. A. R., Milford.

Col. Hazlett Chapter, D. A. R., Dover.

Elizabeth Cook Chapter, D. A. R., Smyrna.

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|
| Delaware Society, Children of the American Revolution: | - - - - | \$10.00 |
| Howard De Haven Ross, Jr. | | \$ 5.00 |
| Delaware Society, Daughters of the Revolution: | | \$50.00 |
| Mrs. Caroline J. Raymond, State Regent | | |
| Delaware Society D. R., Smyrna, Delaware. | | |
| Mrs. Caroline J. Raymond, Regent George | | |
| Read Chapter, D. R., Smyrna, Delaware. | | |
| Delaware Junior Auxiliary, Sons and Daughters of the Revolution: | | \$ 5.00 |
| Miss Esther A. Megear, State Director, | | |
| Smyrna, Delaware. | | |
| Society of Colonial Wars in Delaware, | - | \$50.00 |
| The Delaware Society of Colonial Dames of America, | | \$50.00 |
| Historical Society of Delaware, | - - | \$50.00 |
| Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati, | - | \$20.00 |
| Members of the Delaware Bar: | - - | \$20.00 |
| Chief Justice Charles B. Lore. | | |
| Francis N. Walker, Esq. | | |
| Lilburne Chandler, Esq. | | |
| Herbert H. Ward, Esq. | | |
| Francis H. Hoffecker, Esq. | | |
| George A. Elliott, Esq. | | |
| David J. Reinhardt, Esq. | | |
| Frank L. Speakman, Esq. | | |
| Samuel S. Adams, Jr., Esq. | | |
| Winfield S. Quigley, Esq. | | |
| Henry C. Conrad, Esq. | | |
| Edward W. Cooch, Esq. | | |
| William P. Kurtz, Esq. | | |

Charles W. Smith, Esq.
 Peter L. Cooper, Jr., Esq.
 William S. Hilles, Esq.
 John H. Rodney, Esq.
 J. Harvey Whiteman, Esq.
 Harry Emmons, Esq.
 Hugh C. Browne, Esq.

| | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|---|---------|
| The New Century Club of Newark, | - | - | \$10.00 |
| Jr. O. U. A. M., of Delaware, | - | - | \$64.00 |

PERSONAL SUBSCRIPTIONS.

\$109.00

Mrs. Helen C. Porter, Baltimore, Md.
 Col. Henry A. duPont, Winterthur.
 J. Wilkins Cooch, Cooch's Bridge.
 Thomas J. Craven, Salem, N. J.
 F. William Curtis, Newark.
 Miss Anna T. Canby, Wilmington.
 Mrs. Priscilla H. Richardson, Dover.
 Mrs. Mary B. Donnell, Newark.
 Hon. William F. Causey, Milford.
 Mrs. Annie Whitely Lindsey, Wilmington.
 Miss Sarah H. Balderston, Newark.
 Miss Georgianna T. Martin, Newark.
 Miss Hallie H. Martin, Newark.
 Rev. Thomas C. Potter, Glasgow.
 Dr. John H. Jamar, Elkton, Md.
 John W. Dayett, Cooch's Bridge.
 Dr. John J. Black, New Castle.
 George W. Williams, Newark.

Dr. George A. Harter, Newark.

Mrs. Alice H. Pennewill, Dover.

Thomas L. Fleming, Dover.

John Casson, Dover.

William Saulsbury, Dover.

H. I. Beers, Dover.

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------|-----------------|
| Total Cash Subscriptions, | | <u>\$621.00</u> |
| Cash Returns from Sale of Official | | |
| Photographs, - - | \$21.25 | |
| Cash Rebate from Pennsylvania Rail- | | |
| road on Freight, - - | \$20.79 | \$42.04 |
| Total Receipts from all sources, | | <u>\$663.04</u> |

DONATIONS.

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|--|
| Wright & Son Company, Newark, | | |
| 2 bbl. Cement, @ \$3.25, - | \$6.50 | |
| George A. Wolf, Publisher, | | |
| 30 Official Photographs, @ \$.20, | \$6.00 | |
| Cash Value of Donations, | <u>\$12.50</u> | |

EXTRACT FROM AN ADDRESS

BY J. WILKINS COOCH,

Delivered at the Celebration held under the Auspices of the
Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution, at

COOCH'S BRIDGE, SEPTEMBER 22, 1900:

"Most writers agree that the first battle in which the flag was used was that of the Brandywine, ignoring the preliminary fight at Cooch's Bridge. Now if it is an established fact that the flag was at that battle, I claim that it was first used at Cooch's Bridge, in Delaware, and in support of this theory, present the following:

The Encyclopædia of Delaware says of this fight: "Lord Howe now determined to attack Philadelphia and sailed with a large fleet from New York to the head of Chesapeake Bay, when his army disembarked August 25, 1777. As soon as Washington received intelligence of the arrival of Howe's army in the Chesapeake, he marched his army through Philadelphia to encourage his friends and intimidate the disaffected by its numbers and martial appearance. He halted for a short time at Brandywine, and thence moved to Wilmington, and encamped on the hills around the city. Meantime Howe was marching his army to give him battle. With one division he marched on the 27th of August from the place of debarkation, to Elk, now called Elkton. On the 28th his vanguard occupied Gray's Hill, two miles east of it, while Knyphausen moved by Cecil Court House to

within eight miles of the Christiana, and Grant was left with six battalions to guard the baggage, and keep open communication with the fleet. Generals Cornwallis and Knyphausen united their divisions on the 3d of September at Pencader, being joined on the 8th by General Grant. During this passage of Howe's army through Delaware, they were constantly annoyed by the Delaware and Maryland militia under General Rodney, who kept up a continual skirmish with their guards and outposts. A sharp engagement took place at Cooch's Bridge between Cornwallis and General Maxwell's light corps, the latter retreating across the White Clay Creek."

From the History of Delaware by Thos. J. Scharf, A. M.: "General Armstrong with the Pennsylvania militia from Wilmington, and General Rodney with the Delaware militia, and Generals Green and Weeden, reconnoitred the country between Wilmington and the head of Elk. Washington proceeded to the scene of operations, and also made a personal reconnoissance before the enemy took up their line of march. On the 3d of September their lines extended from Glasgow, (then called Aikens, or Aikentown,) to Iron Hill. On that day a severe skirmish took place between them, and the Delaware and Maryland militia, near Cooch's Bridge. The Americans lost about 40 in killed and wounded, the British loss is unknown. After this engagement the British burned Cooch's Mills near Iron Hill, and committed many other acts of wanton destruction.

Howe advanced from the head of Elk to Elkton, Maryland, whence he began to move on September 3d, while Washington was still in Wilmington. Howe had 17,000 picked men, and Washington 11,000."

That General Maxwell's force was a large and important one, is shown by an extract from a letter from Washington to Brigadier General Rodney, dated Head-Quarters, Wilmington, 31st August, 1777:

"As General Maxwell will want persons well acquainted with the country to remain with him, in the capacity of guides, you will leave him thirty or forty men fit for the business out of the battalions that are now advancing towards the enemy. These should be select men who have a thorough knowledge of the country, intelligent and of known attachment and fidelity to the American cause." (This letter in full, is found in Scharf's History of Delaware, Vol. I, page 243).

B. J. Lossing in his History of the Flag, Cyclopædia of United States History, Vol. I, page 492, says: "It is probable that the National Flag was first unfurled in battle on the banks of the Brandywine, September 11, 1777." This seems to have been the opinion heretofore most generally accepted by the best authorities.

Col. Robert C. Hall, who is recognized as the historian of the U. S. Army, in Vol. III, page 465 of Military Essays, delivered before the Commandery of the State of Illinois, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, says without hesitation that the stars and stripes were first upheld in battle at the Battle of Brandywine.

Through the kindness of G. D. Scull of Oxford, England, the "Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography" was furnished with the diary or journal of Captain John Montessor, kept during the Revolutionary war. Captain Montessor was chief of engineers in Howe's army. He was with that army from the time it left New York in

July, 1777, until it reached Philadelphia, September 26th of the same year, during the whole of the campaign. The following is an extract relating to the fight at Cooch's Bridge:

“September 3d. Weather fine, but cool early. At daybreak the whole under march, except two brigades with Major General Grant, took the lower road to Christine, by way of Aiken's Tavern, in order to avoid Iron Hill. At this tavern we were to be joined by the troops under General Knyphausen, but did not perceive them. About a mile beyond the country is close—the woods within shot of the road frequently in front and flank and in projecting points towards the road. Here the rebels began to attack us about 9 o'clock with a continued, irregular fire for nearly two miles. The body of the rebels consisted of 120 men from each of the 6 brigades, making 720 men of what they call their regulars, together with 1,000 militia and Philadelphia Light Horse; but the 720 men who were principally engaged were opposed by the Chasseurs and 1 battalion of Light Infantry only; the other battalion of infantry, which was sent to surround the rebels, through some mistake was led so far to our right as to find an impassable swamp between them and the army, which prevented this little spirited affair becoming so decisive. The rebels left about twenty dead, among which was a Captain of Lord Sterling's Regiment. We had three men killed and twenty wounded, amongst whom was Lieut. Haldane, Engineer, and three more officers. The rebel deserters since come in say they lost five Captains. This body of the enemy was commanded by General Maxwell. At 2 the whole encamped. Headquarters, Aiken's Tavern. Lord Cornwallis to Cooch's Mill

on the little Christiana where the rebels had a post this morning which we drove them from."

"September 4th. Pioneers employed in burying the rebels, more being found in the woods. Two of them, Captains Dallas and Cummings, lay just beyond the bridge at Cooch's Mill."

To sum up our contention, we find that Washington marched through Philadelphia with 11,000 men where he had received the flags for his army, and passing through Wilmington, the main body encamped near Newport; that General Maxwell with a large force, so large that it required thirty to forty guides, was sent on to intercept the British army; that he met them under Cornwallis at Cooch's Bridge where a sharp engagement took place September 3d, eight days before the Battle of Brandywine, where the same General Maxwell led the fight. Certainly it is reasonable to believe that so important a division as Maxwell's had a flag, and that it must have been used for the first time in battle at Cooch's Bridge."

EXTRACT

FROM A LETTER OF MAJOR WILLIAM WAYNE

OF WAYNESBOROUGH, PA.

President-General of the Society of the Cincinnati:

"For 123 years, Brandywine has rested in the belief that she had given to the flag its baptism in blood, but now it seems she must yield to the claim of Cooch's Bridge, and from the little data that I can lay my hands upon, more than likely it will make good its claim."

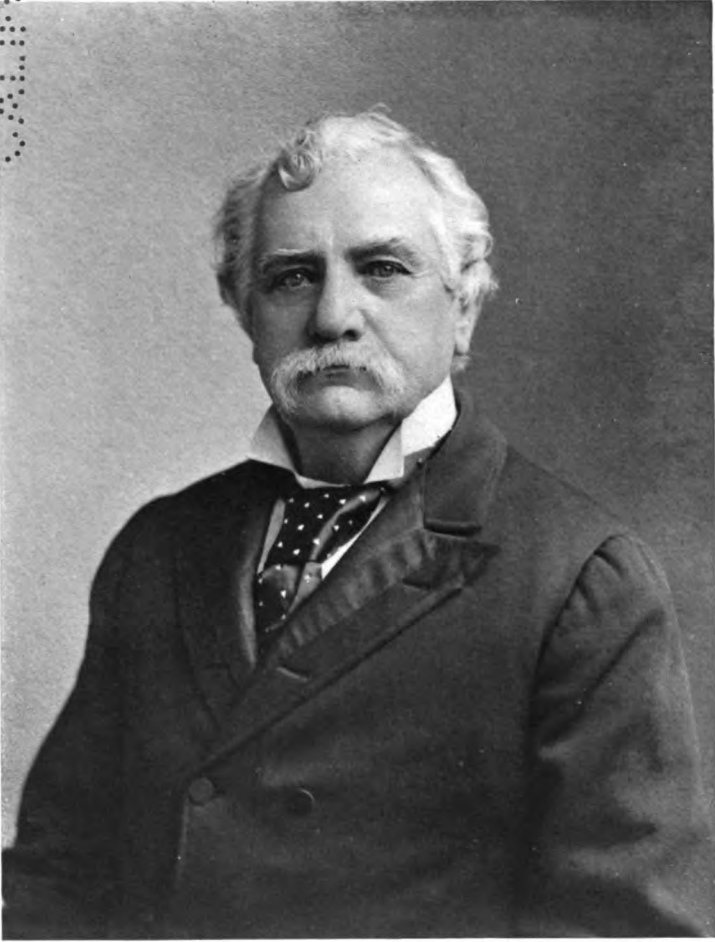
EXTRACT
FROM A LETTER OF COLONEL FRANCIS C. HOOTON
OF WEST CHESTER, PA.

One of the Authorities on the History of the Battle of
Brandywine:

“Our claim is that the Stars and Stripes were first carried in a general engagement at Birmingham. I have no doubt that the flag was carried in the skirmishes which took place between the British and Americans after the landing of the British at the head of Elk and that the flag was in evidence at Cooch’s Bridge. General Hall states that there can be no question but that it was first carried in a real battle at Brandywine.”

1854

83
23
53



GEORGE P. FISHER,
PHOTO. IN 1897.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XXXVI.

THE
LIFE AND CHARACTER
OF
GEORGE P. FISHER.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF DELAWARE.

BY
HON. CHARLES B. LORE,
CHIEF JUSTICE OF DELAWARE.

Read before the Historical Society of Delaware, Feb. 17, 1902.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON.

1902.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

THE LIFE AND CHARACTER
OF
GEORGE P. FISHER.

Among the early settlers of this peninsula were scions of the sturdy old English families. Among these were the Fishers. The lineage of the Fisher family runs back to the saintly John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, who, though long a favorite of Henry VIII., incurred his displeasure by opposing his divorce from Catharine of Aragon, and was beheaded June 22, 1535, because he denied the ecclesiastical supremacy of the King, who claimed to be the head of the new Anglican Church.

About October 24, 1682, the good ship "Welcome" entered the capes of the Delaware, bearing William Penn, the proprietor of these three lower counties upon the Delaware. With him as passengers were John Fisher and Margaret his wife with their two sons, John and Thomas, the latter of whom was Penn's private secretary. From these two sons has come the Fisher family of this peninsula, with its branches now spread out into many states.

One of the descendants of Thomas was Joshua Fisher, who was admitted to the bar at Dover soon after the close of the Revolutionary War. He acquired a lucrative prac-

4 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF GEORGE P. FISHER.*

tice and accumulated a large fortune for that day. Being the owner of large landed estates, he erected the Hotel now known as the "Smyrna Hotel," in the town of Smyrna; also the old part of the house on the southwest corner of Dover green, owned and occupied by the late Chief Justice Comegys for about fifty years and up to the time of his death. Joshua died at Dover in 1791.

Dr. James Fisher of Camden, another son of Thomas, was a distinguished physician. His daughter Sally Ann, became the wife of John M. Clayton. Thomas Fisher married Margery Maud, a granddaughter of the Rev. Thomas Parr, of the family of Catharine Parr, the ill-fated sixth and last wife of Henry VIII. Esther Fisher Wynkoop, a granddaughter of Thomas Fisher, presented Christ's Church, Dover, Delaware, in 1766, a chalice and paton which are still preserved by the church.

But in this paper we are to deal with the descendants of John, second, the other son. His eldest son was John the third, whose son Jabez was the father of General Thomas Fisher, who was the father of George P. Fisher, the subject of this sketch.

Jabez Fisher, the grandfather, married Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Purnell of the large and influential Maryland family of that name. From his grandmother George Purnell Fisher took his middle name. Jabez settled on a farm in Worcester county, Maryland, and here on June 14, 1763, the father, General Thomas Fisher, was born. From tradition he was a remarkable man. Over six feet in height, weighing over two hundred pounds, broad-shouldered, erect and commanding in appearance, he was a marked figure everywhere. While Thomas was a small boy

the father moved to a farm near Lewes, Delaware. In the severe winter of 1779-80 Thomas, then a boy of seventeen, with his father's slave Samuel, was seized by a press gang and carried on board the British frigate "Roebuck," then lying near Cape Henlopen. His father only redeemed him by delivering one hundred bullocks on board the English frigate out of his own herd and those contributed by his neighbors. On the death of his father Jabez in 1786, Thomas became the head of the family, and gave his brother John Fisher (1771-1823) a collegiate education. John afterwards became a distinguished lawyer of the Dover bar, and a Federal judge of the District of Delaware by the appointment of President Madison in 1812.

Thomas, himself, only had such teaching at private schools in Sussex County as the troublous Revolutionary times permitted; but "being a man of commanding presence, affable manners and great popularity, he was appointed or elected to several public offices in Sussex County, both civil and military." Twice he filled the office of high sheriff of the county, which was then an office of great dignity. Afterwards he moved to Kent County and was twice made high sheriff of Kent, something that has no parallel in our history.

Just preceding the massacre of the French planters in St. Domingo, Stephen Girard in one of his vessels trading to that island took refuge in Lewes creek, then the harbor of vessels from storms before the building of the Delaware Breakwater. Girard's Philadelphia creditors followed him to Lewes, then the county seat of Sussex, had a writ issued for his arrest and put in the hands of Sheriff Fisher for execution. Girard, who was hot-blooded, became furious

and struck at Fisher with a Spanish knife. Fisher parried the blow by a knock on the elbow with one hand, felled Girard with the other hand, and then held him in durance vile until bail was furnished. Girard then went on his voyage. He filled the vessel with the treasures of the St. Domingo planters, most of whom were afterwards massacred by the natives and whole families obliterated. Much of the treasure was never claimed. The unclaimed part formed the basis of Girard's colossal fortune, and is now in part represented by Girard College in Philadelphia, and is a token of how singularly God overrules men's wickedness for human good.

During the war of 1812 General Thomas Fisher was in command of the brigade of Sussex County militia, and was present at the bombardment of Lewes by the British. In 1815 he removed to Milford, Kent County; afterward to the farm near Frederica on which Barrett's chapel stands. In 1824 he was elected sheriff of Kent County. While sheriff he purchased the mill property and farm, "upon a part of which the present town of Wyoming has since been built." In 1830 he removed to this farm, and thereafter it was known as the Fisher Homestead under the name of "Mill Square." Here he died December, 1835, in the seventy-third year of his age, lamented by all who knew him.

Only one child survived him—George Purnell Fisher—who was the only child of his third wife, Nancy Owens. Nancy was the daughter of Robert and Sallie Owens of Sussex County, and was one of the leading spirits of the early Methodists on the Peninsula. The Fishers were all Friends prior to General Fisher, who became an Episco-

palian. Thus it will be seen the Fishers were people of eminence in these three counties from early times.

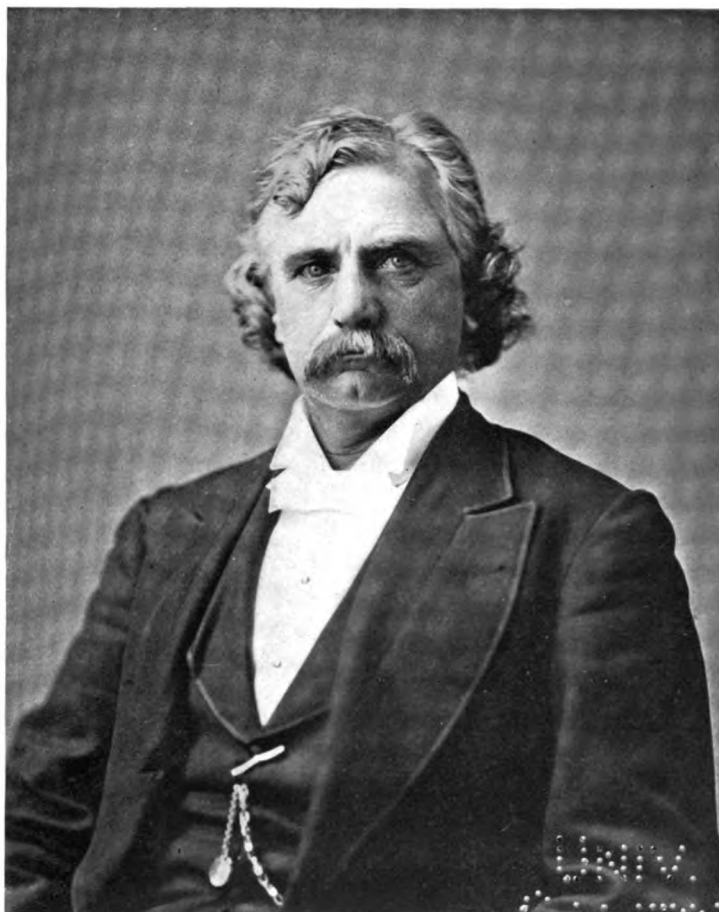
George P. Fisher was born at Milford, October 13, 1817. His early education was had at the schools of his county. At the age of 17 he entered St. Mary's College, Baltimore, Maryland; one year thereafter he entered the sophomore class at Dickinson College, where he graduated July, 1838. The college was then under the presidency of the distinguished and eloquent John P. Durbin, D. D. Having decided upon the profession of law, he entered the office of the Hon. John M. Clayton, who had married his cousin, Sally Ann Fisher. While studying law he also was tutor to the two sons of his preceptor—Charles and James. He was admitted to the bar April, 1841; settled at Dover and soon acquired a large clientage for a young man, having met marked success from the beginning.

By the death of Governor Stockton in 1846, Joseph Maull, who was then Speaker of the Senate, became Governor, and on the 5th of March of that year he appointed and commissioned Mr. Fisher as the Secretary of State. By the death of Governor Maull, a short time thereafter, William Temple became Governor, and on the 6th day of May, 1846, he appointed and commissioned Mr. Fisher as Secretary of State under his administration, and on the 7th day of July of the same year, he commissioned him as aid-de-camp to Major-General Nathaniel Young, then commanding the Delaware militia. This is unique in our history. No other one man having been secretary to two different Governors, all in the space of one year. It indicates his prominence and power as a young man.

When John M. Clayton became Secretary of State under

President Taylor, Fisher entered into public life by becoming Clayton's confidential clerk. Scharff says: "He attracted considerable attention at Washington, and President Taylor appointed him to adjudicate certain claims held by the citizens of this country against Brazil. This work he performed, and in 1853, received the warm commendation of the Hon. Elisha Whittlesy, then First Comptroller of the Treasury, for the excellence of his work. The Clayton-Bulwer treaty, which has just been abrogated, was negotiated while Fisher was Secretary Clayton's confidential clerk; hence he was in close personal relation with Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer, the British Minister. At one of the conferences at Washington, a house in the rear took fire, and Bulwer, Clayton and Fisher rushed out, helped the firemen with the crude appliances of that day to put the fire out. They then returned to their work, wet, grimy and smoked.

After the death of President Taylor, President Millard Fillmore sent for and requested Mr. Fisher to act as his private secretary, until Fillmore's son could arrange his business and come to Washington. In March, 1855, Governor Causey appointed him Attorney-General of the State of Delaware for the term of five years. During that time he had three deputies. The first was Enoch Joyce Smithers, late United States Consul at Smyrna; the second was the Hon. William C. Spruance, then just admitted to the bar, and the third was the Hon. William F. Causey. During his term many interesting cases were tried. Notable among these were the Buchanan-Casperson case, and the Weaver-Roach case. The latter was the Newark College case, and excited widespread interest throughout the State, because



GEORGE P. FISHER,
PHOTO. ABOUT 1865.

TO THE
LIBRARY OF THE
CONGRESS

of the relation to it of Samuel M. Harrington, the son of the then Chancellor of the State. In both these cases Judge Spruance was the Deputy Attorney-General, and although a young man just admitted to the bar, he made a profound impression. His summary of fact before the jury in the latter case was very able. Judge Fisher, in speaking subsequently of this effort, said: "I may safely venture to assert it has never been excelled, if equalled by any young man in this State."

A critical lawyer, who had heard the entire case, and narrowly watched its progress, told me in 1859 that the argument of Judge Spruance was an absolute demonstration, that Samuel M. Harrington could not have given the blow which caused the death of Roach. Mr. Fisher was fortunate in the selection of his deputies, as well as in his own work, and his term of office as attorney-general added greatly to his popularity and prestige as a lawyer.

My first acquaintance with Mr. Fisher was while he was attorney-general, and I was serving as a petit juror at New Castle. He was then in the prime of life and of an unusually vigorous manhood. Perhaps he was altogether the most handsome and notable member of the bar in personal appearance. He inherited a robust physique from his father and was over six feet high, with a well-rounded form, straight as an arrow, with a military bearing. He usually dressed in a blue cut-away coat with brass buttons and ruffled shirt bosom. Genial, affable and courteous, he struck me as the perfection of physical manhood.

In 1860 he was nominated by both wings of the Peoples' Party for Congress, and was elected by a majority of 247 votes, although the state was normally Democratic. He

ran ahead of his ticket. In 1862 he was renominated by the Republican party, but the state had swung back again to its Democratic mooring, and he was defeated. His Congressional service, from March, 1861, to March, 1863, was the stormy period of the first two years of the civil war.

Some of us have a vivid recollection of that period. There was an upheaval of society. Social, moral and religious bonds were snapped asunder in a deadly internecine war, which desolated homes and deluged the land with fraternal blood. To some the war promised to be a sixty day parade. Others saw in it the destruction of our government and the end of civil liberty. The south firmly believed that the North would be divided into two hostile armies fighting each other, as the presidential election of 1860 had so intensified sectional hatred. The firing on Fort Sumter, however, in April, 1861, practically welded the people into two great sections—the North and the South, the Federalists and the Confederates.

Mr. Fisher promptly and earnestly arrayed himself with the Federalists. He was active in securing to the Federal cause Delaware's contingent of troops, and gave largely of his time and means to enlist and equip the Delaware regiments. He took special pride in the fact that Delaware furnished to the Federal army more soldiers in proportion to her population than any other state in the Union. Both at home and in Congress he was active in support of the government. He was appointed colonel of the First Delaware Cavalry, but resigned to become judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia.

President Lincoln conceived a warm feeling and had a high regard for Mr. Fisher. He made him a confident and

his almoner of Presidential favors in Delaware. While in Dover on a visit, Postmaster-General Montgomery Blair telegraphed him that President Lincoln wanted to see him at once. On reaching Washington he found the President had formulated a plan for the emancipation of the slaves in Delaware. The plan was for the Legislature of 1862 to pass a bill emancipating all slaves—one-tenth of the whole number in each year for ten years, being at the rate of 180 each year, there being 1800 slaves in this state. Congress was to pass an act giving to Delaware bonds for \$900,000 without interest, payable in ten annual installments as the slaves became free. Bills were prepared both for the legislature of Delaware and for Congress, to effect this purpose, by Mr. Fisher and by Mr. Nathaniel B. Smithers, and were approved by President Lincoln. But the scheme failed, because the only man in the Delaware legislature who had voted for President Lincoln at the Presidential election refused to give his assent to the measure, being bitterly opposed to gradual and compensated emancipation. This careful thought for Delaware in the cares and throes of a great civil war, shows the peaceful intent and many sidedness of Lincoln.

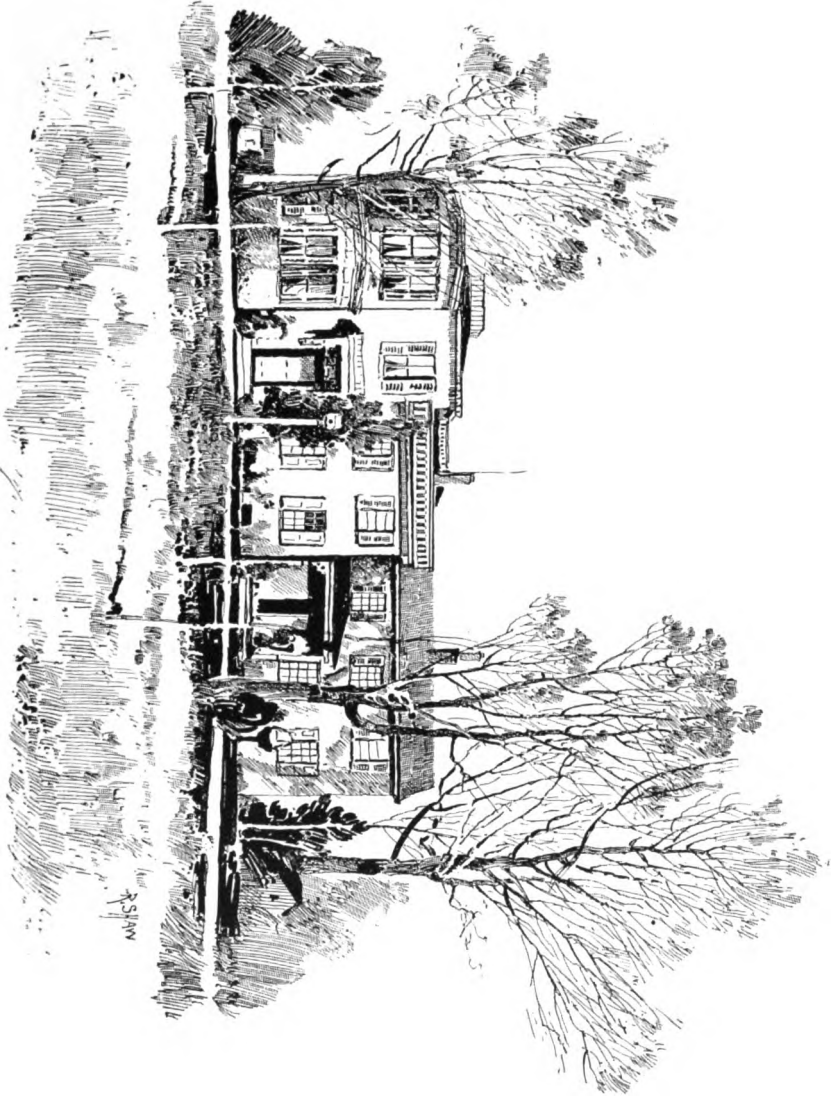
So impressed was President Lincoln by the zeal, patriotism and capacity of Mr. Fisher, that on the abolition of the old courts and the creation of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, he appointed Fisher one of the justices of that court upon the expiration of his congressional term. This appointment was confirmed by the Senate March 3, 1863, and he remained on the bench until May, 1870. As a judge he displayed great aptitude and ability, and was most favorably considered by his associates and by the public. Judge Fisher presided at the trial of John H.

12 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF GEORGE P. FISHER.*

Surratt, for participation in the assassination of President Lincoln. The morning after the murder Surratt escaped in disguise and made his way to Canada, where he remained in hiding until September, 1865; from there he took passage to Londonderry, Ireland, and with the assistance of friends found his way to Rome, where he enlisted in the army of Pope Pius IX. In confidence he confided his connection with the murder to a fellow soldier, and was arrested at the instance of the American minister. He eluded his guards, leaped down a fearful precipice and fled to Egypt, but was there arrested and brought to Washington for trial in January, 1867, nearly two years after the murder. The jury failed to agree, 8 being for conviction and 4 for acquittal.

The charge of Judge Fisher to the jury in the case was spoken of in high terms. It was even said that one so able had not been made since the days of Taney. The trial excited great interest throughout the country and all the daily papers were full of it. Secretary of State William H. Seward was greatly interested, as an effort had been made to murder him at the same time of the death of Lincoln. In speaking of the Surratt trial, Judge Edwards Pierrepont said: "I made the acquaintance of Judge Fisher at the trial of John H. Surratt, when I saw his character tested. I found him brave where others cowered, and my estimate of him as a gentleman, a judge, and a man of uprightness and honor is very high." In May, 1870, Judge Fisher resigned his place upon the bench, and was appointed United States Attorney for the District of Columbia by President Grant.

General Grant became the ardent friend of Judge Fisher and took him into his confidence. At the end of five years



THE FISHER HOMESTEAD NEAR DOVER, DEL.

"HALCYON."

TO THE
ASSOCIATION

Mr. Fisher resigned the office of District Attorney and returned to his home in Delaware, with no intention of again entering public life. In June, 1889, however, the position of First Auditor of the Treasury was tendered him by President Benjamin Harrison. This position he accepted and held until the change of administration in 1893. He then returned to the home of his childhood, lived quietly in his extensive library, and devoted the last years of his life to reading and literary pursuits.

He was one of the most agreeable of men. His mind was so well stored with reminiscence and general information that it was a treat to both old and young to be in his company and listen to his entertaining and instructive conversation. His generous Christian spirit and honesty of purpose endeared him to all who came within the range of his friendship. After a short illness, he died in the City of Washington, February 10, 1899, aged eighty-one years.

December 7, 1898, at the annual banquet of the Sons of Delaware at the Hotel Walton, Philadelphia, Judge Fisher read a paper on the "Monroe Doctrine," now so much spoken of. The paper clearly showed his intimate knowledge of our diplomatic history.

He contended that the paternity of the Monroe Doctrine, by genetic right, belongs to Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams who, by marvelous eloquence and irresistible will power, induced Congress in February, 1821, to pass resolutions of sympathy with the South American peoples who were then struggling for liberty against the brutal tyranny of Spain, and proclaimed the doctrine of America for Americans. This attitude of the United States broke up the alliance with the crowned heads of Austria, Russia and

Prussia, called the "Holy Alliance," which was formed to aid Spain in retaining her South American provinces; that, in fact, President Monroe and all his cabinet save Mr. Adams were opposed to the measure, and that Monroe only yielded to irresistible public sentiment when he incorporated it in his message in 1823. Whereupon however it became known as the "Monroe Doctrine;" very much as this Western Hemisphere took the name of America, overlooking and ignoring its real discoverer.

The paper also discloses that John M. Clayton, then a Senator from Delaware, introduced in the Senate, March 3, 1835, "a resolution looking to the construction and protection of an inter-oceanic canal across the Isthmus," now so much the subject of discussion before the American people; that this canal was also a pet scheme of another brilliant son of Delaware, the eloquent John Vining. It is said that this was the object that Clayton sought in the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty and that he desired its success more than a nomination for the Presidency even with a certainty of election. This paper is a glimpse into the diplomacy of that day well worth the reading.

It will thus be seen that George P. Fisher touched State and National life at more points, perhaps, than any other Delawarean of modern times. As private secretary of Secretary Clayton he was in closest touch with our national diplomatic life. As Attorney-General of his native State he represented the majesty of the law for five years, protecting the persons and the property of her citizens. As a member of Congress and the trusted friend of President Lincoln, his adviser on State matters and the almoner of the Federal patronage, he was the connecting link between

the State and the National government. As judge of the Supreme Court for the District of Columbia and as United States Attorney, therefore he was in touch with the whole range of life at the capital of the nation, and as a trusted personal friend of General Grant he occupied an exalted position.

In all these places he, like others, had the opportunity to barter patronage for wealth; but his character for integrity stands unsmirched in these trying times when so many eminent men fell under public censure. No unclean dollars found their way into the pockets of this man, who never forgot the teachings of a Christian mother and of an honored father. He was not without temptation. I have read a letter from him to an aspirant for a foreign appointment, while he was private secretary to Clayton. In this he scorches the man who dared suggest his influence could be bought. The applicant had been a warm personal friend theretofore, but the friendship ended then and there. Mr. Fisher was a Christian gentleman of the old type. I well remember his courtly manners and the charm of his conversation as his handsome face lighted up with the fire of his fighting days, when the memory of the men he had met and the events through which he had passed came before him. His very appearance challenged attention. He was a link connecting historic Delaware with the men of to-day. It is deeply to be regretted that his recollections of the men he had met were never committed to paper and preserved. He was a veritable cyclopedia of knowledge of eminent Delawareans of the last generation.

In 1840 Mr. Fisher married Eliza A., the daughter of Truston Polk McColley, who was one of the leading men of

Delaware and was a grandson of Robert Watson McColley, who emigrated to this country from Scotland in 1730. Mr. McColley was a successful merchant in Milford, a local preacher of much eloquence and power, and a member and the president of the Constitutional Convention of Delaware of 1852. It is said of him, that he married more couples and preached more funeral sermons than any other minister in the state.

Judge Fisher left to survive him his widow and four children—George P. Fisher, Jr., a distinguished patent lawyer of Chicago, who resembles his father and has the fine family physique; Charles Fisher, Miss Virginia Fisher and Mrs. Annie Fisher Cahoon. He was a devoted and exemplary husband and father, and has left in each stricken heart the impress of his own pure and useful life.

3
2
1
0
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1
0



BENJAMIN FERRIS,
FROM A DAGUERRETYPE IN THE POSSESSION OF THE FAMILY.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.
XXXVII.

BENJAMIN FERRIS.

Proceedings of the meeting of the Historical Society of Delaware, held on the evening of May 19, 1902, to commemorate the eminent services rendered to the State by Benjamin Ferris the author of "Early Settlements on the Delaware."

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON.
1903.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

EXPLANATION.

The committee on Literary Exercises in conjunction with the librarian conceived the idea of setting part an evening to be devoted to papers and reminiscences touching the life, work and character of Benjamin Ferris, the author of the historical publication known as "The Early Settlements on the Delaware." This publication was issued in 1845 and represented years of patient and painstaking work on the part of the author, and while the work itself has been everywhere recognized as one of distinguished merit, but little has been hitherto presented in permanent shape that tended to impress upon the public the worth and stable character of the man through whose research and effort so much of local historical value has been preserved, that would otherwise have been lost.—The meeting proved an interesting one and was attended by many of the older citizens who had know Benjamin Ferris in his lifetime. The contents of the pages following, containing as they do the proceedings of the meeting, constitute, in some measure, a just meed of praise to the worthy author and historian whom all felt a delight in honoring.

THE LIBRARIAN.

MEMOIR OF BENJAMIN FERRIS.

Prepared by Lewis P. Bush, M. D., an old and intimate friend of the subject of the sketch, and read by Dr. Bush before a meeting of the Historical Society held on the evening of March 10, 1870. Re-read by Henry C. Conrad, Librarian of the Society at the commemorative exercises.

Benjamin Ferris, the subject of the following notice died in Wilmington, Del., November 9th, A. D. 1867.

He was a descendent from an English Family, one of whose members, Samuel Ferris, came from Reading, England, about 40 miles N. E. of London, in the year 1682, and settled at Groton, near Boston, Mass., but shortly afterward removed to Charlestown, Mass., and thence to New Milford, Conn. From this place his Grandson, John Ferris removed and settled in Wilmington, Del., in the year 1748; thus being among the first settlers in this city.

Ziba Ferris, the son of John Ferris, was born in New Milford, A. D. 1743, and died in Wilmington, A. D. 1794. He was the father of Benjamin Ferris, of whom is this paper.—It seemed proper that some notice, other than the ordinary Resolutions of respect which have been passed by this Society, should be taken of the subject of this paper, who was a respected member of the Society, and also the first citizen of our State, who ever attempted to gather up any portion of its annals, and hence this sketch.

Of his ancestors, Benjamin Ferris remarks as follows—
“They are spoken of in the early family records, as being

"of the Puritan sort of people, and for several generations continued to profess the Presbyterian form of faith."

With many others of a like faith, this family, doubtless impressed by the uncertainty of repose in England, in view of the great troubles and sufferings in regard to religion, which had extended through more than a century, hailed the opening of a new country, as light from Heaven, and emigrated to America in hope of finding the peace here, which was denied them in their own land. They had lived near the center of those agitations which prevailed during the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, of James and Charles 1st and 2nd; and up to the time of their leaving England the peace of the country seemed as unstable as the waves of the ocean. I here quote, as an interesting and instructive fragment, the following remarks of Benjamin Ferris, recorded by him in a book of family history, as a tribute to the character of his ancestors—"One of the best inducements," says he "to stimulate survivors to preserve a record of the character of those who have gone before them, is the hope that the example of worthy ancestors may excite their descendants to follow in their footsteps. On looking over the annals of those, who have passed through the scene of probation before me, on both the paternal and maternal sides of my family, I find an ancestry, pure and spotless as regards any stain on their moral character. I have no doubt that they all had the same temptations, and the same trials that await us, and will always attend those who succeed us; but standing on the watch tower, and having timely notice of the approach of their enemies, they were enabled to conquer; or being suddenly attacked, were, thro' Divine Mercy,

aided in the conflict, and came out victorious; leaving us an example that we might follow their steps."

Benjamin Ferris was born in Wilmington, August 7th, 1780. His early life was spent in Philadelphia where he obtained a knowledge of the watchmaking business; and whence he returned to Wilmington in the year 1813. During nearly the whole period between that and his death, he resided in this city. His occupation here was that of a conveyancer, and he was also appointed city surveyor about the year 1820, which office he discharged with so much public satisfaction, that it was with difficulty that he could disengage himself from it. Fond of knowledge, he read extensively upon religious and historical subjects, especially the history of our own country; and having an excellent memory, he laid up extensive stores of facts relative to general and personal subjects, which, with his fondness for social intercourse, rendered his companionship most interesting and instructive to his friends.

Among other subjects to which his attention was naturally directed, as a member of the Society of Friends, and especially interested in the life, character and administration of William Penn, was that of the condition and welfare of the aborigines of our Country; and hence in November, 1839, we find his name on a committee appointed by the yearly meetings of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, to investigate and lay before Congress and the President of the United States the history and wrongs of the Seneca Indians.

These Indians who occupied a Reservation of land chiefly in the southern part of New York, had become surrounded by an advancing civilization. An agricultural

8 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF BENJAMIN FERRIS.*

community occupied all the land adjacent, and as the property of the Indians containing over 100,000 acres, was growing in value, it became an object of cupidity to the Ogden Land Company, who resolved to secure it, (whether by right or by wrong). This Company had by a grant from the State of Massachusetts, the original proprietor of that part of New York, obtained the pre-emption right to the land occupied by the Senecas, which implied the right of the first opportunity of purchase, whenever the Indians should remove; and at the time of which we now speak, were endeavouring by very unjust means to dispossess the Indians. It became evident to the Society of Friends that this Company was likely to effect their object, which would necessitate the removal of the Senecas to some remote part of the Country; and to prevent such removal against the wishes of the Indians, was the object of the appointment of this Committee. To accomplish their unrighteous purpose the Company had by bribes induced a number of the Chiefs of the Nation to sign a treaty assenting to their removal; but the Committee had fully ascertained and proved the iniquity of the procedure, and had thus represented it to the President and Senate of the United States.

The Treaty was referred by the Senate to a committee of that body, who were fully satisfied of its fraudulent character, and having remodeled it, reported it to the Senate, by whom it was sent to the Indians for their acceptance. This assent could not be obtained, as Mr. Van Buren stated in his message the next year, 1840—but taking advantage of a thin house, the friends of the Land Co. succeeded in pushing it through the Senate by a bare majority, after which, bearing the signature of the President, it was returned to

the Indians, carrying with it the sentence of banishment from the homes and graves of their fathers.

In these efforts which continued through two years. Benjamin Ferris took a prominent part, having been a member not only of the original committee, but also of all the sub-committees. After this disappointment a correspondence and conference was had with Joel R. Poinsett and John C. Spencer, Secretary of War, by Philip E. Thomas of Baltimore, which resulted in the restoration to the Indians of about one-half, or 53,000 acres of their land ; but not until some 200 of the Indians had been induced by deception to remove beyond the Mississippi. There they were overtaken by want of their usual comforts, by want of food, by disease, and the death of a considerable number of them. The remainder were brought back by the efforts of the Friends, and replaced upon the remnant of their former reservation in New York.

“To the honor of the State of New York, says “ the Report,” it should be recorded in *perpetuam rec memoriam*, that the aborigines of our Country, who have sought and found protection within her borders have been treated with humanity and kindness. “We believe that she is now the only state of the original thirteen that founded this Republic, in which there remains a political, organized body of native Indians. Even in the State of Pennsylvania, so much lauded for her magnanimity and justice to the natives, it is believed that there is not one foot of land now owned or occupied by an Indian. New York alone may proudly claim the honor of affording to several bands of them, resting places and security; she has moreover established schools for the education of their children, and under her fostering

protection, they have been instructed and led into the habits and comforts of civilized life, she has bountifully assisted in the support of the schools established by her, and has moreover founded and contributed, to support among them an orphan asylum, which shelters a large number of destitute children." [See page 43 of Pamphlet of Documents, etc., also page 51.]

Previously to serving upon this Indian Committee, Benjamin Ferris had had his mind inclined to the subject of a history of the early settlement of his native state. His leisure, inclination and desire for employment alike conduced to the development of this idea; and his visits to New York in connection with his duties on this committee gave him an opportunity of examining the records which were deposited at Albany, and in the library of the New York Historical Society, with reference to this subject. From the Pennsylvania Historical Society he received much assistance; and among other sources of information he sought to look into the records of the Old Swedes' church of this place by studying the Swedish language, but found great difficulties from the change of the language; which was sufficient partially to obscure the meaning.

The field over which he now resolved to travel was one without landmarks, and in a great measure unexplored, whose rich materials lay scattered widely, and in entire confusion. If he had accomplished nothing else, he would, at least, have had the satisfaction and credit of setting up the landmarks, thus inciting others to travel over, and labor upon the field, so much more practicable and easy of improvement than when he first looked upon it. But

he did more than this; for he arranged and matured a history the value of which, from its rich materials of facts and dates, so diligently sought out, and conscientiously set forth, must always hereafter be acknowledged. Campanius' small work was translated into the English language by Peter DuPonceau, the late venerable President of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, and so far as I know, this was the only work on this subject translated from the Swedish language when Mr. Ferris wrote; or at least the only printed one. The Rev. Israel Acrelius, and Rev. Andreas Rudman, had written a history of their times in Swedish, and that of the latter was in the possession of the Wicaco church. These persons were Lutheran ministers, the former was one of the ministers of our Old Swedes' Church; the latter was the first minister at Wicaco church, in the year 1700.

The period of general history passed over in the "original settlements on the Delaware" is from the year 1609, the date of Hudson's discoveries in America, to the beginning of the Eighteenth century, after William Penn had organized the government of the State of Pennsylvania, and the three counties on the Delaware. It would not be in accordance with the object of this paper to set forth even the outline of this interesting part of the work, which is in the hands of so many of our citizens.

The next division of the work is occupied with a history of the ecclesiastical affairs of the Swedes, a history which begins with, and clusters around our Old Swedes' Church; that ancient building, which challenges our veneration, as carrying back our associations so far into the past of this country, not only in fancy, but by its solemn personal presence.

The third part of the work is devoted to the history of our own city, and neighborhood—its origin, gradual growth and advancement up to the period of the publication of the book in the year 1846, when Mr. Ferris estimated our population at 7,000.

The political history of the State, as it was involved in the wars for Independence did not enter into the scope of the work which he set himself to perform; this yet remains to be gathered up, and it is to be feared that each year is destroying the materials for such a history. Since the above was written, I have received the first number of a work on the history of Delaware by Francis Vincent of this city;—which is intended to cover the ground left untouched by Mr. Ferris.

“The original settlements” was published in the year 1846, and the whole edition was so fully absorbed that it is difficult now to obtain a copy of it. About the year 1856, Benjamin Ferris was seized with a paralysis, which destroyed in a great measure his power of speech, and wholly that of reading and writing, and although he lived 11 years afterwards, his speech returned only imperfectly. But during that period he might be seen daily walking abroad with some member of his family, as active as anyone among us of his age. He thus kept himself acquainted with the progress of improvement in our city, and also with the scenes of his earlier life, as far as they remained. These changes which have taken place so rapidly within the past few years, he looked upon with a good deal of emotion, as they obliterated yearly the old places, full of associations of the history of the past, in which he had loved so much to dwell. In “the

Original Settlements," he thus beautifully expresses himself, page 172.

Much as such a lament as this may be scouted by those who are entirely engrossed with passing events, who find their only pleasure in the rapid march of population, and its attendants, no one need be ashamed of a heart which originates and gives vent to such sentiments.

"For one hundred years, says he, after the adjacent City of Wilmington was laid out, the old church stood nearly half a mile from the built part of it. Its situation secluded and quiet. The scenery all around it was indeed beautiful, but calculated rather to tranquilize the feelings than to excite them. The Christiana flowed by between its green bordering of reeds, but a few paces from the church yard walls. Many a bright sail was to be seen on a summer evening, gliding along its noiseless current. Behind it was the beautiful Brandywine, and beyond it the majestic Delaware, bounded by the blue line of Jersey Woods, and rolling its mighty waters toward the mightier Atlantic. Rich green meadows lay immediately round the church; all these, with the countless interesting associations connected with the place, combined to make a walk to the old church yard a favorite object both to the old and young.

In no spot, perhaps, on this side of the ocean, where almost everything is new and fresh, where there is so little to excite feeling of veneration, or gratify the taste of the antiquary, are there so many circumstances, enabling us to realize some of the best productions of the British muse, as in our old church yard. If the poet, Thomson, had been buried here, Collin's beautiful ode on his death, would have suited the surrounding scenery as well as it suits the

vicinity of Richmond church. Had Gray written his incomparable *Elegy* here, he would not have wanted but few subjects to have made it what it is; and he might have found interesting substitutes for such as we have not. We have indeed no "ivy-mantled towers," those beautiful monuments of feudal barbarism, but we have ivy-mantled trees, which in the evening of the year, are clothed in colors more splendid than any the poet ever witnessed, in the changing foliage of his own country. These, from the fact that this very splendor is the sure precursor of its own fall, an infallible sign that the gentle hand of death is upon it, are as appropriate subjects of church yard meditations, as any in his poem. It is true, we have no "yew trees shade," but we have our "rugged elms" and many other trees native of our country, whose branches are as thickly interwoven, and who as kindly throw their broad shadows o'er the quiet mansions of the dead, as the cypress or the yew. Our old cemetery contains, in sober truth, the relics of those who cleared the dense forests and tangled brakes of our country, who literally "bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke." We can say of it, without any draft on poetic license, for the sake of embellishment.

"Beneath the sycamore's extended shade,
Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap,
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

But alas! "Time spoils all things," and trade, which has no poetry in it, has made sad encroachments on the venerable monuments of our Swedish predecessors. The city is fast invading the quietude and retirement of the old

church. Within seven years, some hundred of houses have sprung up on that side of the town. The Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad has pushed its unrelenting way through a part of the graveyard. The beautiful site of the little town of Christianaham, is cut through for the passage of the "rapid car." The very spot where the valiant Governor of the New Netherlands, Peter Stuyvesant of warlike mein and memory, with his sage counsellor Nicatius de Sylle, of the one part, and John Claudü Rising, Governor General of New Sweden, with his commissary Elswyck on the other part, held a parley for the surrender of Fort Christiana, nearly two hundred years ago—that very spot is *now a yawning gulph*, excavated wide and deep, out of which have been taken thousands of tons of stone, to make the Delaware Breakwater. But what is more censurable than all, as having less excuse, a most magnificent row of trees, which ranged along the eastern boundary of the graveyard, has been sacrificed not to necessity, but to a miserable want of taste. A noble old walnut tree which grew there, and which Old Minuet, the first governor, has many a time gazed upon, measuring seven feet in diameter at its base, flourishing and vigorous, and perfectly sound, was not many years ago, sold for a few dollars, and cut down to be converted into gun stocks "*sic transit gloria mundi.*"

The memory of the scenes and places of earlier life always become more dear to the ingenuous mind, as change and death take away, year by year, those whom we loved and cherished, and leave us connected more and more loosely to the present, as these ties are sundered. Youth full of energy, hope, and trust, looks only forward into the future,

mature age, too often wearied by the disappointments, and troubles of life, and seeking repose, turns its eye backward upon the calm and placid field of early and well spent days, drawing comfort and cheer from their distant and solemn perspective.

About the year 1835, he withdrew from business. Never much engrossed in its active duties, and not at all anxious for its emoluments, he was a full believer in the truth, that "a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of things which he possesseth." From that date until he was disabled by disease, he spent his time chiefly in literary pursuits, in the congenial society of his family, of the large circle of his relatives and friends here and elsewhere, and in duties connected with the religious society of which he was a member. While keeping aloof from party politics, he felt a warm interest in the general welfare of his country, and his feelings were always enlisted when "the higher law" was involved in a political conflict. This led him to cast his only vote at a Presidential election, in hope that it might help to avert the adoption of the Missouri Compromise; and the principles at issue in the late war made him follow its course with painful interest, and would have induced him to vote for the re-election of Lincoln, but that he was confined to the house by indisposition.

But agitations and excitements of political life possessed no attractions to draw him away from the serene retreats and enjoyments to which he had retired, and where he found a field for the exercise of those qualities of mind, which with an unfailing kindness and cheerfulness diffused a genial and elevating influence wherever he visited. I have already

read an extract from a family record made by Mr. Ferris relative to the character of his ancestors. Basing his own principles upon those which they professed, he exemplified them in the conduct of his daily life, and thus added another to the list of his family, who "dying left no stain behind him." Thus loved by his family, and honored by his friends he lived, until in his 87th year, he composedly and hopefully gave up his spirit to its Great Author.

He was a member of the Society of Friends—in that faith he lived,—in it he died—and his last resting place is in their place of sepulture.

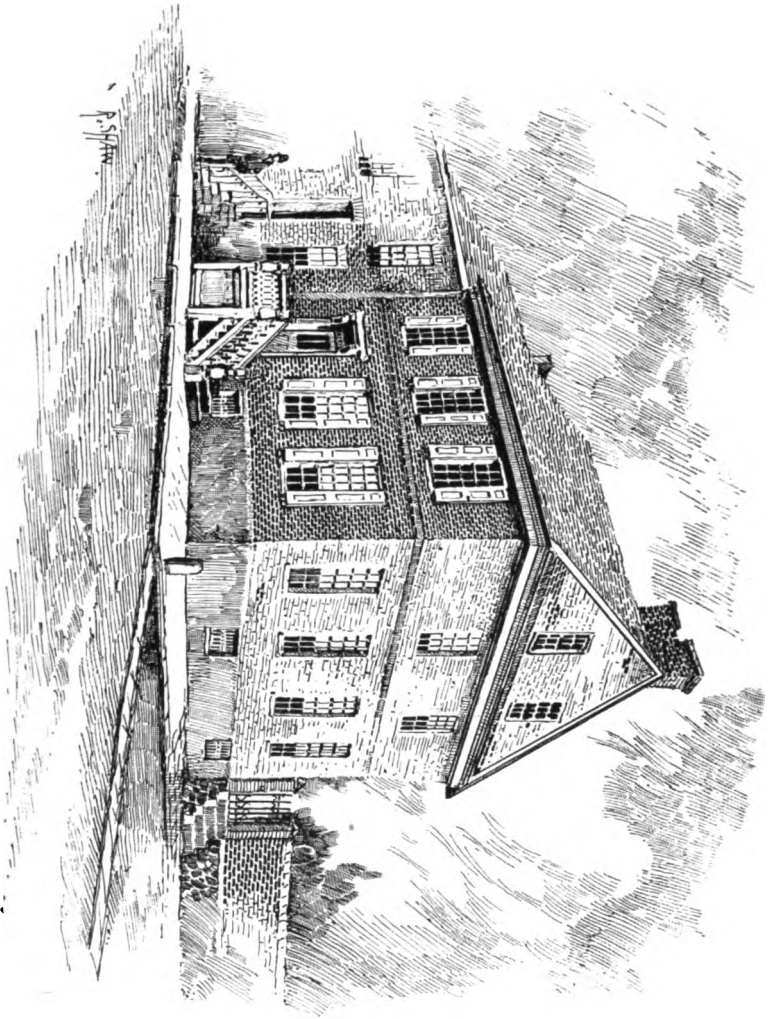
REMINISCENCES OF BENJAMIN FERRIS.

BY HIS SON, DAVID FERRIS.

In penning these memoirs I am aware that they are records of an humble life, unconnected with military renown, or with titled or noble descent, or with political distinction; "but in the quiet ways of unobtrusive goodness known." My father was born in the house now standing on the N. E. corner of Third and Shipley streets, 8th mo., 7th, 1780; it was built by his father, Ziba Ferris. My father was interested in genealogical research and traced his ancestry back several generations with industry and success.

Samuel Ferris the original emigrant of the Ferris family, (and the one from whom it is supposed all of that name in the United States have descended) came from Reading in England. He settled east from Boston, at Groton. His son Zechariah, settled in New Milford, Conn. Zechariah had eight or nine children; the family were Presbyterian but became dissatisfied with the sterner doctrines of that sect, and eventually joined the Friends (called Quakers). It is remarkable that five of them came to be preachers in the

BIRTHPLACE OF BENJAMIN FERRIS,
N. E. CORNER THIRD AND SHIPLEY STREETS, WILMINGTON, DELAWARE.



THE
NEW
AMERICAN
BIBLE

society of Friends. Four of the brothers, John, David, Zechariah, and Benjamin moved to Wilmington, David in 1737, John in 1748. The settlement of these four brothers all earnest ministers of Friends in a small town, had a marked effect on the prosperity and moral character of the place. William Shipley, also a Friend of quite large means, invested in property here and settled about the time David Ferris came. From this time the place prospered, many Friends moved in, and their meeting increased. In 1738, their first meeting house was built at Fourth and West Sts.

My father placed the following lines at the head of a Genealogy :

I would not take descent from Royal line,
Could all the wealth of all the world be mine;
Hereditary ills torment the race,
Deep in their robes the stains of vice we trace;
I boast a nobler birth, to me 'tis given
To trace my lineage up from earth to Heaven.

When my father was five or six years old, a friend who was visiting at their home amused the boy by taking him on his knee and showing him a watch; he opened it and let the child see the wheels moving, explaining that they moved the hands so as to indicate the time. That incident caused my father to choose watchmaking as a business. My Grandfather Ziba, deceased, when my father was about 14 years old in 1794; then the question of choosing a trade came up and he earnestly pleaded to learn watchmaking. His school education up to that time was very limited, merely the rudiments, under teachers of very limited capacity and book knowledge.

He was apprenticed to Thomas Parker of Philadelphia, and faithfully served out his time with him and learned all that could be learned of the trade there. He and his fellow apprentice would leave their beds often before daylight and walk three or four miles before breakfast; this early exercise kept them in robust health and preserved them from the evil effects of long confinement at the bench. When father went to Philadelphia, hundreds of French emigrants were arriving in this country. They were often the most highly educated and gifted Frenchmen of noble families; exiled by the Revolution. My father was much interested in them and he wanted to learn their language, but his mother was much shocked at the atrocities of the French revolution then in progress, in France; and used her influence to prevent it. Father's temperament was one to overcome difficulties. Closely confined at his trade, without money and with every obstacle in his way; during his apprenticeship he learned French, and learned it well; learned to speak as well as read it, and some of the Frenchmen told him he had acquired the real Parisian accent. His term of apprenticeship was improved also by the study of history, particularly that of England in which he became very well versed; his memory of dates was so good that he could recall the time of the occurrence of any important event in English history, with the date and duration of the reign of each monarch. All the money he could save was spent in buying books or paying for instruction in useful knowledge. He was a self-made man, and that "spark of nature's fire," of which the poet Burns writes. When his apprenticeship ended he had acquired a fund of useful information; a knowledge of human

nature, and the friendship of some very intelligent men outside of his religious society. Among these were some of the French emigrants I have alluded to. Several eminent among them settled here in Wilmington and vicinity. Irene DuPont, Alexander Garashe, Peter Bauday, among the number. Father was genial and social, he had a conversational gift, and could talk to these French men fluently in their own language, and they had very pleasant social intercourse. Father was married to Fanny Canby, May 17, 1804, he was very fond of children and had a happy faculty of amusing and instructing them.

Many verses of poetry with a good moral; many puzzles and enigmas in rhyme he wrote for us. Many pretty fancy pictures with pen, pencil, and brush, he made for us, some of which are yet extant. I here copy two or three :

TO MY CHILDREN.

AN ALLEGORY.

In a rich verdant meadow, with herbage abounding,
Two sweet little lambs by their mother were fed;
A tall hedge impervious the pasture surrounding,
Secured them from wolves the great object of dread.

You see said their Dam in this meadow gay blooming
How safely we feed ! How delighted we range.
May we ne'er on our strength or our wisdom presuming
Desire to wander, or venture to change.

Von Forest majestic that waves so inviting
As a dwelling of peace, at this distance appears,
But hear me my lambkins in carnage delighting,
There ranges the dread Wolf, the cause of my fears.

22 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF BENJAMIN FERRIS.*

Tho' beyond our enclosure to view all alluring
The green sloping hills, and gay vallies are spread,
Yet ah; venture not ! sure 'tis easy enduring,
The absence of pleasure with safety instead.

So spake a fond mother—a sense of their danger
Pervaded the breast of each listening lamb—
They shuddered to think on the fate of the ranger,
And promised to feed by the side of their dam.

But one of these lambkins its mother unheeding,
Allured by temptation once ventured to stray,
A wolf in the woods heard the wanderer bleating,
Rushed onward voracious and made her his prey.

MORAL.

O'er the limits of truth when presuming we stray,
And leave the enjoyments of virtue behind,
How dark is the gloom that envelopes our way;
Leading downward to death of the dreadfulest kind.

ENIGMA. (Alcohol)

I am altogether Spirit
And yet I am corporeal
Tho' found on earth I yet inherit
A nature quite etherial
I physic I have skill
Yet men of sense reject me
My bosom friends I kill
And yet they much respect me.

Benjamin Ferris up to 1820 was very little known in public outside his own religious society;—he took no part in politics, he held no public office, he declined even to vote for a President of the United States because he was Commander-in-Chief of the Army. A simple incident brought him into more general notice in religious circles in and near

Wilmington. In the 5th mo. 1821, there appeared (in a religious weekly periodical called "The Christian Repository") an anonymous letter over the signature of 'Paul', charging the Society of Friends with holding doctrines inimical to the principles of the Gospel as contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments. After three of these letters from Paul, one appeared over the signature of Amicus commencing to answer these charges. This doctrinal controversy was kept up weekly almost without interruption until 2nd mo. 1823 with great earnestness, ability and toward the last with some acrimony. It embraced Internal Light, Water Baptism, Lord's Supper, Trinity, Vicarious Atonement, Scriptures, Justification, etc., etc. The public considered the subjects very ably argued on both sides, of course each person giving preference to the side where education and previous conviction inclined them. The contestants grew more uncharitable, and condemnatory as the contest proceeded, as is natural. Each claimed the victory, as is also natural and they seemed to get farther apart in their own views. Paul was Rev. Eliphalet W. Gilbert, a Presbyterian Minister a man much beloved by his congregation and respected and honored wherever known. I think he was a good man, and sincerely desirous of enlightening Friends and warning them of their heresy. It may here be noted that in a few years Friends and Presbyterians each divided on doctrinal points. It may be noted that each one of the contestants took the liberal or progressive side in the division of his Society. Gilbert with the New School, Ferris with what is known as the Hicksite branch of Friends. This long correspondence made a great addition to my father's stock of information; in the rudiments of Greek,

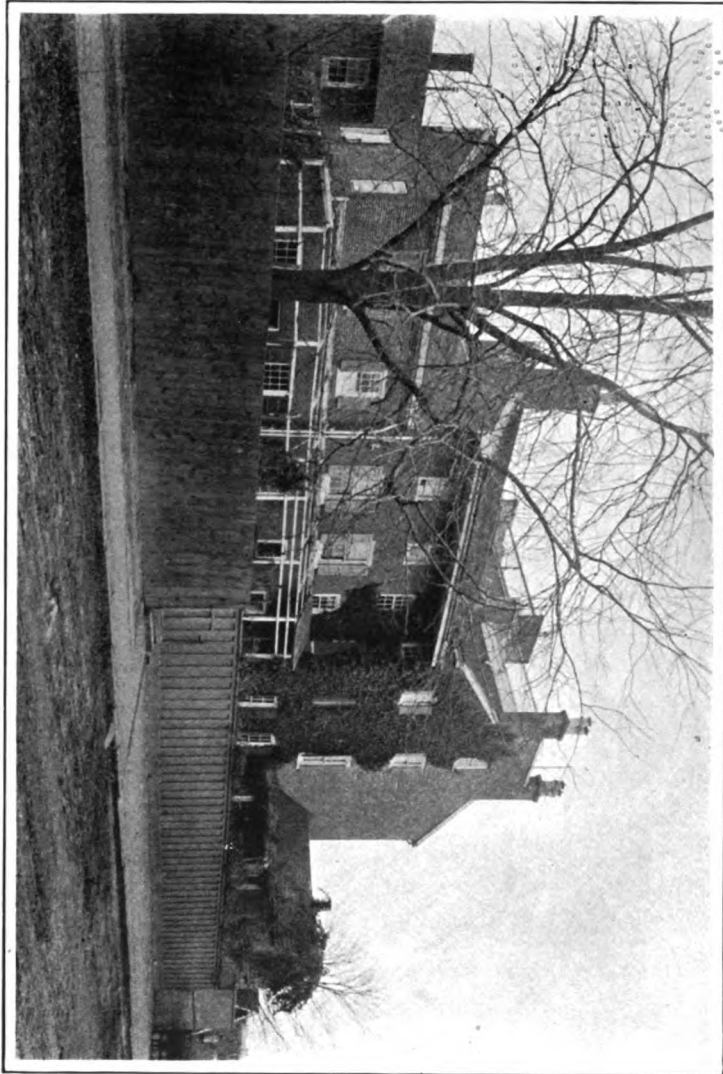
Hebrew, and Latin,—in Church History, and the enlightened study of the Bible and of Ancient History. It gave the Christian Repository a larger circulation and its readers much useful information. The literary work of my father best known to the public is his History of the Original Settlements on the Delaware, published in 1846 with a History of Wilmington. Peter Minuit in command of two vessels the 'Key of Calmar and Griffin' landed at the rocks on the Christiana near the Old Swedes' Church early in the Spring of 1638. This was the foundation of the Swedish village of Christina named after the infant daughter of the Great, 'Gustavus Adolphus'.

In 1731 Thomas Willing laid out streets for the town that afterward became Wilmington. It was first called after its founder Thomas Willing, Willing-town. The first house stood at the corner of Front and Market streets and bore the date of 1732. The little town languished for want of settlers and in 1735 it contained only from 15 to 20 houses of every description. The town then began to improve and in 1740 was estimated to contain 600 inhabitants, in 1793 2500, 1830, 7000.

In 1739 a charter was obtained naming it Wilmington, the first vessel for foreign trade was built in 1740, by Wm. Shipley, David Ferris and others named the Wilmington. It is likely about this time the town took this name, 1739.

Father declined watchmaking and removed from Philadelphia to Wilmington in 1813. He had acquired a very plain beautiful business hand writing and adopted Surveying and Conveyancing as a business here. He bought the house where he deceased and in which the family have ever since resided in 1817. Perhaps it may not be out of place to

122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200



RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN FERRIS,
N. W. CORNER THIRD AND WEST STREETS, WILMINGTON, DELAWARE.

70. 1910
1910. 1910

read here an extract from a tribute to his memory published in the *Friends Intelligencer*.

"A rare and gifted spirit has passed from among us, and entered upon the higher life. His wonderful conversational powers adapted themselves with remarkable versality to all ages and capacities. He was a connecting link between the present generation and the past; his retentive memory and power of representation enabling him from an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and illustration to give life pictures of the character and manners of those who have passed away. He was a beautiful example of the cheerful Christian, and his high gifts employed in the right direction made pleasant and attractive the lessons they conveyed. His able pen was often employed as the earnest advocate of the spirituality of Christian faith. His sympathies were enlisted in behalf of the poor Indians and by advocating their cause with those in authority he was instrumental in redressing their wrongs. But the most impressive lessons gained from his example were in the last twelve years of his life. When suddenly deprived of the powers that had contributed so largely to his own and others' enjoyment, although fully conscious of the loss he bowed in cheerful acquiescence to the Divine Will; and the strong gifted man, laying down strength and gifts entered while on earth into the Heaven of Love. Many can bear witness that however great was the enjoyment of his society in the days of his intellectual power, far greater in these latter days was the charm of the sweetness of his spirit, and the love which seemed to embrace the whole human family:—all those who came within its influence were made to feel; how blessed

are they who in their evening twilight, are permitted to see the arising of the brightness of the future day. While we deeply feel the absence of one so long loved we must also rejoice that the burden of weakness and weariness has been laid down, and he has entered upon the Heavenly inheritance of joy unspeakable. We cannot close better than by quoting his own words, so applicable to himself:—

Thrice blessed even here tho' in life's lowest station
The Christian who sits at the feet of his Lord.
With joy bears his cross thro' this scene of probation
And patiently waits his eternal reward.

A TRIBUTE TO BENJAMIN FERRIS.

BY PENNOCK PUSEY.

Among the many pleasant recollections of a happy childhood, I readily recall that of two brothers of mature years, who were members of the Society of Friends when I was an attendant at its meetings in my early teens.

With all the hallowed associations of home and the specially gentle and kindly influences which seem veritable exhalations from the peaceful circles of Friends, there was always something in Quakerly decorum and its studied repression of emotional exhibits that was trying at least, if not appalling to the exuberant spirits of average youth and especially to the irruptive propensities of the unmitigated urchin.

Perhaps this was one of the many reasons for the early and ardent admiration I conceived for the brothers Benjamin and Ziba Ferris ; for they differed greatly from the average Friend, at least in outward demeanor by their more demonstrative nature, invariably exhibiting as they did a rare cordiality in their greetings, readiness of expression, and a buoyant and happy suavity of manner which made personal intercourse with them very charming.

Without any lack of the solid merits so much prized and inculcated among Friends these brothers, alike in the Ferris name, their rather short and compact physique, their

tastes, aptitudes and activities and especially in a certain facile and vivacious elegance of deportment in their common intercourse with all conditions of people, evidenced qualities, attributes and peculiarities which are usually accepted as characteristic of the French people. And hence the rather definite tradition and long prevalent conjecture that they were remotely of French origin, their ancestors having fled with the Huguenot refugees who sought protection in England upon the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. While such a family origin seems probable there are no ascertained facts to support it, and their ancestry has been traced no further back than to an English family resident in Reading, Berkshire county, England, whose descendants emigrated first to Massachusetts, thence to Connecticut and finally to Delaware where, in Wilmington, the brothers were born, lived and died.

Benjamin Ferris was an inveterate reader and a diligent student. He early evinced a keen relish for subjects pertaining to colonial settlements in the New World, and he applied himself to historical researches with such faithful and conscientious zeal as realized the best results. It would be difficult indeed to exaggerate the value of his labors in exemplifying the peculiarities, causes and character of the early settlements in the Delaware. He was in the best sense of the term the father of Delaware history; and as the first writer who achieved the task of producing a connected and systematic early history of our state, he placed his fellow citizens and their descendants under a lasting debt of gratitude. In the light of the present facilities for elucidating historic subjects it is difficult to overstate or comprehend the obstacles encountered by Mr. Ferris in the prosecution of

his labors. It should be remembered that at that early period the Dutch and Swedish records had not yet been translated, which necessitated at least a rudimental acquaintance with the languages in which they were written, and that to insure accuracy and completeness of the work it was necessary to hire the services of competent masters of the respective languages, in order to their thorough and satisfactory rendition into the English tongue. It should moreover not be forgotten that the original records were not infrequently of a crude and illiterate character, so disjointed and confused as to demand much hard study, quick sagacity, and skillful arrangement for their easy comprehension. But perhaps not the least discouragement confronting our early historian was his literary isolation, the lack of sympathy with, and appreciation of his difficult task on the part of otherwise kind neighbors and friends.

With the rapidly growing and most recent public interest in historic matters and the very gratifying development of the historic spirit during the past forty years, it can scarcely be believed with what cold indifference the valuable historic volume of Friend Ferris was received by the general public upon its publication in the year 1846. Indeed there seemed at that period and for some years later a petty and almost resentful public feeling which was inclined to censure any departure from strictly utilitarian pursuits in their narrowest sense, and to frown upon every suggestion or movement aiming at any end outside the scope of the clamorous present. The writer speaks advisedly and perhaps with some little feeling upon this point from his experience in originating an attempted movement for marking the first

landing place of the Swedes on the *Christiana*, less than thirty years ago, which elicited a response of shallow ridicule in lieu of friendly co-operation.

Under all the circumstances the successful issue of Mr. Ferris' *History of the Original Settlements on the Delaware* was an achievement of which Delawareans may be gratefully proud. It is a history not rendered obsolete by later discoveries, but everywhere still accepted as high authority along historic lines, with fewer and less important errors than were inevitable in the average publications of the time, a volume now so prized that copies are obtainable only with much difficulty and expense.

But Benjamin Ferris was not only a competent historian; he was an indefatigable worker, an able and versatile writer, and a many-sided man of worthy and beneficent aspirations, who faithfully sought the betterment of his fellows, and the social, moral and religious welfare of the general public. While well informed upon scientific matters and profoundly read in general history he was a thorough master of the French language, in which tongue he took pleasure in conversing with the old French residents, of which there was once a goodly number in Wilmington. Mr. Ferris was a man of delicate fancy and rare, quiet wit, gifted with a warm imagination and the enthusiastic temperament of a poet. He wrote graceful verse with rhythmical flow, force and beauty; he indulged a nice capacity for skillful drawing and sketching with playful illustrations, and he left many evidences that he could have excelled in these lighter accomplishments had he chosen to devote his time and efforts thereto. But these were the amusements of his leisure moments, while weightier matters largely connected with

his moral and religious duties as a member of the Society of Friends, occupied his working hours. If, as Carlyle has said, genius is simply a capacity for work, Benjamin Ferris was a man of genius; for his work was constant, varied, unwearied and effective. Alike in his historical labors and as Amicus in his celebrated religious controversy with Paul he exhibited intellectual grasp and charitable breadth of view, while any tendency towards narrow austerity or bitterness, had there been such, would have been checked and tempered by the gentler influences of his liberal and poetic feeling, to say nothing of his religious toleration. In short Benjamin Ferris united in rare decree the capacity for nice detail with the power of broad generalization, to which withal were added at once the modesty and genial attributes that made him a general favorite and courtly grace and quiet dignity marking the finished gentleman.

I shall never forget the prompt and buoyant response he once made to a query of mine, nor the helpful pleasure I derived from it. I had just read with avidity his history of the original settlements on the Delaware, and meeting the author on the street I ventured to express my great gratification with it, and to enquire as to the location of Crane Hook church. I have alluded to the listless reception accorded this historic volume on its first appearance, and perhaps its author was then feeling sadly the lack of general interest in his labors. At all events his face suddenly lighted up at my words, and putting his arm through mine he exclaimed, "I am delighted with so much interest in so young a person; now come with me, and I'll show thee at once where the ancient church stood," and so conducting me to

the brow of the hill near the corner of Sixth and King streets, from which elevated point there where then fewer tall buildings obstructing the view, he pointed across intervening levels to the majestic old buttonwood on the distant river shore; "There!" he said "touched by the shade of that grand old tree and skirting its long easterly branches stood Crane Hook church; it was erected nearly two hundred years ago, so we may begin to feel that our locality has a past as well as a future."

Preceding and following this information his animated talk was full of stirring and instructive interest, touching the abounding material and rich historic interest of our immediate vicinity, while there was a contagious inspiration in his glowing and earnest manner, from the effects of which I trust I may not yet have wholly recovered.

Two other incidents connected with the memory of Benjamin Ferris, I recall with pleasure both because of their association with a treasured past and because they illustrate the ready tact and wise toleration which were among the pronounced characteristics of our departed friend. One of these pertained to the wedding of the parents of our fellow townsman Howard Pyle, which took place at a private residence, but according to Friend's ceremony, whereat the writer was one of the assistants. Benjamin Ferris was one of the committee of Friends usually appointed by the Meeting to be present on such occasions to insure the due order and nice proprieties they earnestly enjoin. After the ceremony was over, but before the evening was half spent Friend Ferris, casting his eyes about, began to betray signs of uneasiness. His sprightly manners and engaging conver-

sation had greatly contributed to the pleasure of the occasion, but with watchful considerateness he soon conceived the idea that the committee's presence acted as a restraint upon the younger company, and he therefore proposed to the fellow members of the committee that they should all quietly withdraw and leave the young people to their unguarded enjoyment. To this his companions, with some assumption of dignity and claim of the solemn duty devolving upon them, objected, as a tacit invitation to levity and the setting of a bad example. After a brief delay Friend Ferris renewed his proposal for withdrawal which was again declined by his companions. Our friend still persisting, the committee held a brief consultation between themselves, when Benjamin, suddenly turning to the assemblage, exclaimed in his happiest manner, "well young friends we'll make this bargain with you, and then we'll feel safe in trusting you alone:—"do you so behave that we can report well of you and we will do likewise that you can report the same of us,"—whereupon the committee departed amid such a merry burst of applause as left its jolly impetus for the growing joy of the evening.

The other incident referred to I have hesitated to mention, because, being of a purely personal character, it implies at least latent vanity on the writer's part; but it so well exhibits the practical sagacity and kindly tact which marked the character of Benjamin Ferris, that I think it should not be withheld. When quite a young man I was waited on by a committee of Friends, of which Mr. Ferris was a member, in order to deal or consult with me regarding my membership in the Society of Friends. There were two specific charges about which I was to be examined, namely, my

non-attendance at meetings, and the practice of music. At that time I was a radical and aggressive young reformer, an experience which like that of most persons impelled by zeal bordering upon fanaticism, tends to the self-imposition of the world's sins upon one's own shoulders; and so with the presumptuous spirit of youth and scarcely awaiting the committee's opening of the matter I eagerly began the discussion, being glad of the opportunity to assail the Friends for what I thought their many short comings, and especially their lack of zeal in rebuking human slavery and other prevalent crimes. I admitted my non-attendance at meetings which I justified on the plea that I attended as often as the spirit moved me to do so, contending that I thus followed truer Quakerly leading than did those who went merely from force of habit or pursuant to formal regulation.

With reference to music I not only declined expressing regret or excusing myself for the love and cultivation of it, but zealously advocated its pursuit, and, in turn, charged Friends with having mistaken its nature and influence and with gross and culpable prohibition and neglect of not merely an innocent amusement but one of the most beneficent agencies for the good of mankind. The matter having been presented on both sides of the points at issue the discussion grew warm and earnest. But in the animadversions touching my absence from meetings Friend Ferris seemed reluctant to participate, while in those relating to music he was wholly silent. This, as to the latter point, I have always believed was because in his secret heart he really loved music, and with happy prescience anticipated its inevitable spread and the widening and wholesome prevalence to which



BENJAMIN FERRIS,
FROM A SILHOUETTE IN THE POSSESSION
OF THE FAMILY.

to vmd
angelica

it was destined in a progressive civilization. Deprecating the centuries persisted in by his fellow committee-men, Benjamin at length, while playfully patting my shoulder, brought the conference to an abrupt close by declaring that "it is just such conscientious and intelligent young people who can thus give reasons for the faith in them, that we wish to retain in our Society; we cannot afford to do without them; and I trust we may all yet see it right for thee to remain with us"—and later he candidly added the confession that if Friends lost touch with the progressive age by the desertion of their young members, there was indeed danger that the Society might retain the shell without the substance of Quakerism and lapse into a lifeless and purely formal body sadly at variance with its inspiring origin and its glorious career.

Time has amply vindicated the prophetic wisdom of Mr. Ferris alike as to his views of growing religious toleration and those regarding the destined growth and refining province of music; and the efforts since made by Friends to correct early mistakes and avert their worst consequences, are seen alike in the establishment of "First-day schools," literary, social and other organizations for interesting their young members, and particularly in their later quiet recognition or at least permitted cultivation, of music as one of the refining and salutary agencies of advancing age.

Such are some of my recollections of Benjamin Ferris. As before stated he was a man of scholarly tastes and graceful attainments. Being a philosopher and thinker rather than an active man of affairs, he never sought popularity; but while averse to prominent action in public and especially

in political matters, he was a man of genuine public spirit and his liberal and enlightened views inured to the public benefit. I am proud and glad to have known him and feel the better for the knowledge, while in common with those who were honored with his personal friendship. I esteem it a privilege to have lived in the same community where resided so genial a friend, so true a gentleman and so wise and good a man.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES

OF THE

"BENJAMIN FERRIS EVENING."

CONTRIBUTED BY PENNOCK PUSEY.

The meeting of the Historical Society of Delaware, on Monday night, in commemoration of the character and services of the late Benjamin Ferris, the historian, was in so many ways a profitable and delightful occasion that the absence of a stenographic report of the bright sayings improvised thereat is much to be regretted.

Beside the written papers read, brief observations were offered by several of the audience, including Edward Betts, Henry F. Pickels and Elwood Garrett, while longer remarks were made by William Ferris, son of the historian, and by Ezra Fell and William M. Canby. The two last-named gentlemen bore truthful and touching testimonies to the moral worth, kindly attributes and great services of the deceased. Mr. Canby, in particular, in a graceful address, paid a most feeling and felicitous tribute to the virtues of Benjamin Ferris as a scholar, Christian and citizen, whose beneficent influence will long continue to be felt in Wilmington.

But perhaps the audience, if not the best entertained, were most amused with the anecdotes told by William Ferris about his father, among which was one touching upon the well known and very intimate friendship once existing between the Hon. John M. Clayton and Benjamin Ferris, the latter having been a long and ardent admirer of the Delaware statesman.

It seems that a benevolent and wealthy gentleman of Pennsylvania, who had once lived in Wilmington, where he had observed the great number and needs of the colored people, left by will a considerable part of a large fortune to establish some kind of an institution for their benefit, of which bequest Benjamin Ferris was left in charge as executor or trustee. Upon the death of the philanthropist his heirs, craving the whole estate, sought to break the will; but from its perfect regularity they could find no possible grounds for it, and employed John M. Clayton, as the ablest lawyer in the state, to aid them in their difficult and nefarious purpose. After a long and vain search for any real basis for the unjust end sought, Mr. Clayton, by some means, found a couple of old letters which seemed to imply that there had been some kind of correspondence between Benjamin Ferris and William Lloyd Garrison, the noted Boston abolitionist. The letters had no possible connection with the matter at issue, nor bearing upon it.

But it was the counsel's last opportunity and, plying the arts of an unscrupulous lawyer, he took advantage of a strong pro-slavery sentiment then prevalent and drew a harrowing picture of a secret conspiracy forming between Southern slaves and Northern abolitionists for a bloody negro insurrection, in aid of which a secret department of the proposed establishment to be built by the bequest, as he declared, was to be devoted to drilling our colored people and teaching them how to manufacture and use fire arms; and that we would all be in momentary danger of butchery if the will should stand and the institution be established.

The effect of the graphic and lurid consequences predicted by an eloquent tongue to an ignorant and prejudiced

jury, in the old slavery days, may readily be imagined, especially by our older citizens. The will was broken and the charitable purpose of the bequest defeated.

Benjamin Ferris felt unspeakably aggrieved and outraged, and he reproached Mr. Clayton with much feeling for his inexcusable falsehoods and base behavior. The lawyer sought to appease his old friend by declaring that he had not impugned his motives, nor made any personal charges against him. Mr. Ferris replied that the personal effect upon him was of little consequence, but that he had frustrated a noble and generous charity, causing a great loss as well to the whole community as to the people of the unfortunate race who were its special beneficiaries. "And this, too, not by legitimate and sanctioned legal practice," added Mr. Ferris, "which are bad enough, 'but by what thou well knowest to be wicked and atrocious falsehoods. We have been good friends, but I can have no further intercourse with one capable of such baseness.'" And so their long friendship was severed.

It is due to both of these distinguished men to add what the speaker omitted from his remarks, the other evening—i. e. that John M. Clayton afterward sorrowfully declared that he would rather have forfeited double the \$3,000 fee he received in this case than lose the good-will of such a man as Benjamin Ferris.

And now, as further pertinent to the character of the man, it seems fitting to close this supplementary account of the meeting by appending extracts from letters there read, written by two estimable women of our city, the first a relative of Mr. Ferris and the other a venerable acquaintance, whose steady hand and well-expressed thoughts are remarkable in a woman ninety-three years of age.

40 *LIFE AND CHARACTER OF BENJAMIN FERRIS.*

Speaking of her uncle, the late Benjamin Ferris, the woman first referred to writes, as follows :

“ His courtesy and kindness, combined with a sweet graciousness which never left him, made him to me the embodiment of an old-time gentleman. I am sure that must be the general impression of those who were privileged to know him. I can only regret not being able to oblige thee by any contribution better worth the giving. My best wishes for an evening which cannot fail in interest because of a man whom his friends delight to honor. Cordially his friend and thine,
S. S. SMITH.”

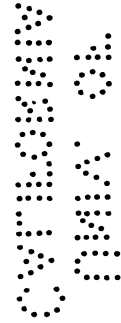
The second letter is as follows :—

“ Dear Friend. I would be glad, if I could, to comply with thy request to contribute some reminiscences of Benjamin Ferris to the meeting of the Historical Society on the 19th instant, but I was not familiarly acquainted with him, and can recall, I believe, no incident connected with his life, though of course so prominent a figure in Wilmington as he was for so many years could not be entirely unknown to me.

“ Personally, he always impressed me as one born into an atmosphere of great refinement and culture, his gentlemanly bearing and fine courtesy of manners never leaving him under any circumstances, and continuing markedly into his old age; and that he was also intellectually cultured, was evidenced by his well-known researches into history, and by other contributions to the press of the day.

Truly thy friend,

M. C. WORRELL.”



DATA OF CALLED



THE OLD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT LEWES.

BUILT 1728.

REBUILT 1760.

DEMOLISHED 1871.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.
XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF LEWES, DELAWARE.

BY
PENNOCK PUSEY,
HISTORIOGRAPHER OF THE SOCIETY.

Read before the Historical Society of Delaware, Nov. 17, 1902.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON.
1903.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

HISTORY OF LEWES.

Of the several European projects which in the seventeenth century caused the great deportation of people from the Old World to the shores of the New, none was more remarkable than that which was actively promoted by the Lords States General of Holland. The United Provinces were then the greatest maritime power of the world, and the zeal for fresh discoveries with a growing thirst for extension of trade, sent the ships of the little Dutch republic into all known ports, while unknown marts were keenly sought in the then persistent efforts to find a new passage to India across the American continent.

While religious motives in some form more or less inspired emigration from most other countries, trade was the dominant purpose of the Dutch, religious propagation and other objects being the resulting and secondary incidents of the primary inspiration. But the latter, however originating, were the achievements which have had most immediate concern with the progress and history of mankind; and it is here that the early Dutch navigators won imperishable and deserved renown.

While it is generally conceded that the Spaniards as early as 1526 had explored the whole Atlantic coast as far North as the thirty-fifth degree of latitude it is certain that the practical discoverer of Delaware Bay and River was Henry Hudson, an English navigator in the service of the Dutch

East India Company. The journals both of Hudson and of Robert Juet, his first officer, show that the discovery was made on the 28th of August, 1609, and they detail the courses and distances sailed along the coast, and the soundings off the bars and within the capes which have since been found remarkably accurate. Upon incontestable evidence, thus definite and circumstantial, the Dutch laid claim to the adjacent territory as against the vague and sweeping assumptions of the English under the general discovery of the Cabots in the prior century. Unfortunately for the Dutch they were slow in asserting their prior right, which gave ground for the English contest, until organized colonization and actual occupancy of new territory became requisite for rightful ownership. But not less by this juster test than by their prior discovery had the Dutch the first valid claim to what is now Delaware territory. It was a claim moreover founded upon recognition of the prior right of the natives, of whom the land had been purchased, and it was sealed with the blood of the purchasers; for it was the Dutch expedition of De Vries, provided with all requisites for actual cultivation of the soil that in April, 1631, landed near Lewes and began the settlement which suffered a sad massacre from the Indians—an event to be more fully noticed hereafter.

Hudson in 1610 again came to the New World with a trading cargo, which he exchanged with the Indians for furs, and the following year a voyage was made by Hendrick Christiaensen and Adrien Block with the Schipper Rysar, who returned with a valuable cargo of furs, together with two red men, sons of Indian chiefs. This so quickened the curiosity and public interest in the new land that a memorial

upon the subject was sent to the Provincial States of Holland and copies distributed formally to their principal cities. Then followed a succession of voyages, among which was that of the ship *Fortune*, commanded by Captain Cornelius Jacobson Mey, from whom Cape May derived its name. In the same fleet was Block's vessel, the *Tiger*, which was destroyed by fire when about to sail for home. But her undaunted navigator, while the other vessels pursued their return voyage, built a hut on the shore of a little island, where he spent the winter of 1613-14 in constructing a boat to take the place of the burnt *Tiger*.

This new craft, the first built in America, was 38 feet keel, 44½ feet long, 11 feet wide and 16 tonnage. She was christened *Onrust* or *Restless*, and although scarcely larger than a modern fishing smack or oyster shallop, was destined to great historic fame; for it was with this diminutive vessel that Captain Cornelius Hendrickson in 1615-16 made a thorough exploration of Delaware Bay and River, at least as far north as the mouth of the Schuylkill. In the course of his adventures the enterprising explorer ascended our *Christiana*, where he met a band of *Minqua* Indians with whom he traded; and it should prove a matter of some interest to our immediate community that perhaps on the very spot where Wilmington now stands the captain held a friendly conference with the red men, from whom moreover he rescued three white captives who had wandered from the Dutch fort on the Hudson. That immediately hereabouts was the scene of these events there can be little doubt, since here was the first upland reached after ascending through the marshes, a locality which was long a favorite abiding place of the Indians and from whom our

first Swedish settlers subsequently purchased their landing place and town site.

While authorities differ as to the extent of Hendricksen's cruise through the Delaware, there is no good reason for doubting the truth of the explorer's own report which distinctly states that he "discovered and explored certain lands, a bay and three rivers situate between 38 and 40 degrees;" nor can we fairly doubt that Hendricksen, as the first explorer in detail of the Delaware Bay and River, was the first white man to tread the soil of what is now Delaware territory, while the experience of nearly three centuries has confirmed the accuracy of his report respecting the character of the country, its trees, streams, native fruits, wild animals, abundant game and temperate climate. Indeed, while, for some reason Hendricksen failed to receive proper reward or recognition at home, his services were of incalculable value in first acquainting the Old World with the resources of the New; and while he was thus persistently laboring with little hope of reward, others, less deserving, were soon to be unduly rewarded. Fleet after fleet, carrying multiplied adventurers, hastened across to America in an eager race for gain. For on the 27th of March, 1614, the High and Mighty States General of Holland had issued their famous ordinance or edict granting and conceding to whomsoever should from that time forward discover any "new passages, havens, lands and places," the exclusive right of navigating to the same for four voyages, provided such discoverers made "pertinent" reports thereof within fourteen days of their return.

The effect of this prodigious stimulus was to enlist fresh capital and to vastly increase the number of exploring ves-

sels coasting the new continent. A single summer sufficed to so augment the number and greed of adventurers that the demand for new countries and their fabulous treasures exceeded the supply; and upon the return of the vessels in the fall the navigators and their merchant associates drew up their reports with charts of their several discoveries, and hastened to The Hague to claim the concessions offered by the official edict. Unfolding their maps and warming with eloquent tales in the wondering presence of the twelve High Mightinesses the navigators enlarged upon their various adventures, told of losses and gains, travails and triumphs, and, depicting a future of Dutch glory as the harvest of their sacrifices, they demanded the promised reward. It was promptly granted; and by a special charter under the date of the 11th of October, 1614, the adventurers acquired control of the entire Atlantic coast from Canada, then New France, to Virginia, embracing the whole region from the 40th to the 45th parallel of latitude, to which was given the name of New Netherlands. To this vast territory the grantees had the exclusive right to trade for five years—a monopoly which would seem to dwarf the soaring proportions of modern plutocracy and belittle its most expanded Trusts.

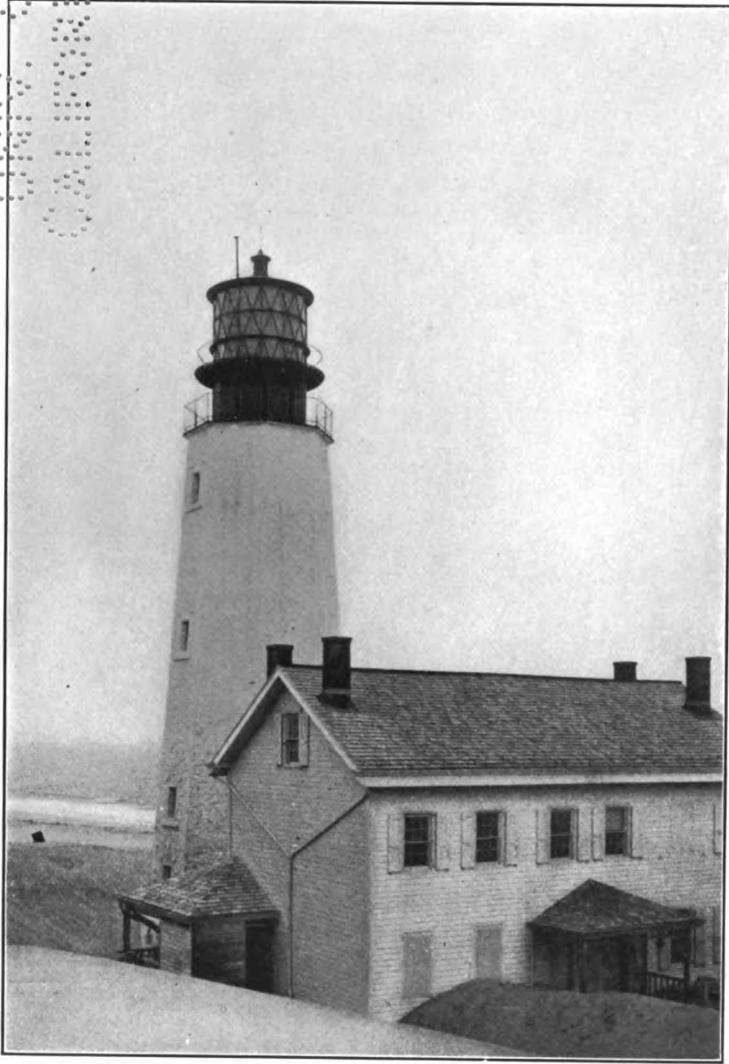
The so-called “discoveries” thus so summarily rewarded could have comprised, in such brief voyages, little more than passing observations largely conjectural, and there is no evidence extant that any of these privileged vessels entered the Delaware; but there was one little craft, we have seen, that not only entered but thoroughly explored the rivers, creeks and harbors of our fronting waters and traded with the natives along their shores. Long after the returned

adventurers had received their huge reward abroad the little home-built *Restless*, without reward, continued her busy career of exploration. To her bold commander, Captain Cornelius Hendrickson, honor was due alike for his humane release of the Indian captives on the *Christiana* and for the invaluable information he contributed respecting the character and resources of the country. While little of such information has been preserved it is known to have materially facilitated the organization of that great Dutch West India Company, which was so large a factor in the early colonial history of America.

Deserving to rank with Usselinx, Minuit and other earnest leaders of American colonization, Hendrickson was thus an effective co-adjutor in their cherished scheme; and at last their patient and persevering labors were rewarded by the formal incorporation on the 3d of June, 1621, of the great Dutch organization whose autocratic and comprehensive powers perhaps the world never saw paralleled in the history of granted franchises.

But with the usual abuse of irresponsible power members of this Dutch West India Company soon launched upon a career wholly foreign to the peaceful purposes for which it was constituted. The war with Spain affording a fair pretext they pursued a course of privateering that became little short of colossal piracy against the commerce of Spain and Portugal. This yielded such enormous spoils that they unblushingly protested against a proposed peace or truce upon the naive and quaint plea candidly expressed in their memorial that their company, formed wholly for a peaceful object could not exist without war!

Nevertheless there were some shrewd and conservative,



CAPE HENLOPEN LIGHTHOUSE.

yet energetic, members who did not forget the original purpose of the company, but honestly believed in the profit and prosperity to result from its legitimate pursuit of colonization and commercial projects. Among these men of substance were John De Laet, the historian; Killiaen Van Rensselaer, Samuel Godyn and Samuel Blommaert. These men, with others of prudent and prophetic views, secured from the so-called assembly or "College of Nineteen" a charter of Exemptions and Privileges," which was confirmed by the States General on the 7th of June, 1629, under which enormous tracts of land and extraordinary powers, privileges and franchises were accorded to all such as should plant colonies or settlements in New Netherlands.

This was the original basis of that patroon system of vast land tenure that specially characterized the early settlement of New York State. It was provided that on certain conditions members could send, on the company's ships, three or four persons as agents to select lands, and that after first satisfying the Indian's right to the same and defining the desired boundaries such members should become the feudal lords or patroons over tracts of fixed size, on condition that on each of them a colony of not less than 50 adults should be planted within four years. These tracts for colonial settlement might be 64 miles in length or half that extent if on two sides of a navigable river, and they were acquired in absolute fee simple by the patroons who were sole magistrates, and, within their own bounds "had chief command and dower jurisdiction," with the exclusive privilege of fishing, fowling and milling, and of founding cities and appointing officers. They prohibited all manufacturing, retained complete monopoly of the fur trade, and in all other

respects the patroons were to be sovereign in their lordship.

Thus in the virgin soil of the New World where equality in human conditions it was fondly hoped might take root, were sown the seeds of privilege—in the heart of that primal domain where the free air bred jealous individuality and the chance of a fair and equal start for all, there was planted a complete feudal system; and a landed aristocracy of pretentious and alien purpose strutted its brief hour on the broad theatre destined for freest democracy.

Among the earliest tracts secured under this bountiful charter were two on either shore of lower Delaware Bay, the one on the East taken by Samuel Godyn and the other on the West by Samuel Blommaert. The tract taken by Godyn, after whom the bay was then named, included Cape May and a large surrounding area, while the land selected by Blommaert comprised a tract in the southeast corner of what is now Delaware, 32 miles long north and south, and two miles wide east and west. Two persons had been sent from Holland in 1629 to examine the land and make the requisite preliminary purchase from the Indians, and the patent for the tract was registered and confirmed on the 1st of June, 1630. While it is impossible at this day to identify the exact inland boundaries of this domain it is certain to have embraced the entire water frontage of what is now Sussex county upon ocean and bay and to have included the present sites of Rehoboth and Lewes. And thus our little State had a colonial connection with New York in its scheme of settlement and at least a corner of its territory was involved in the operations of the huge patroon landed interests of that State. For, the early example of Godyn and Blommaert on the South or Delaware Bay was speedily followed by others

on the North or Hudson River among the most conspicuous of the latter being Van Rensselaer, whose tract embraced nearly all of the present counties of Albany and Rensselaer.

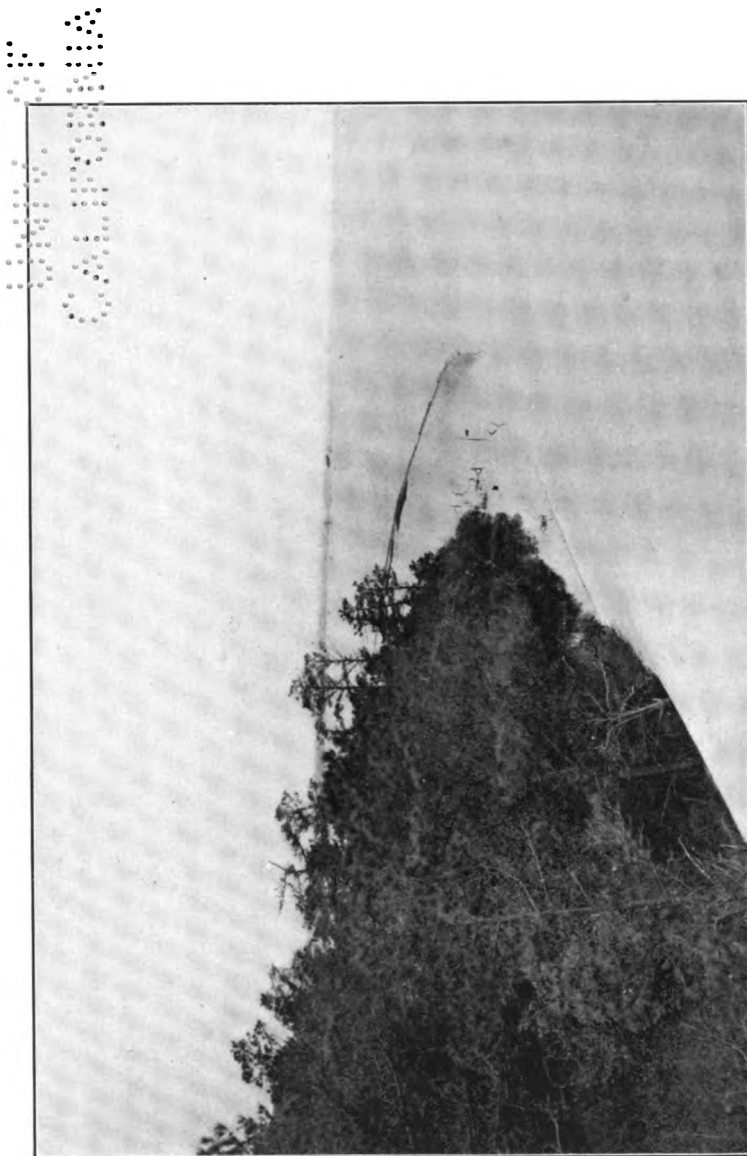
But these lords of the soil, grasping as they gained, and, fired with visions of coming wealth and power, soon began to quarrel among themselves, and as soon, felt impelled, in order to avoid exposure of questionable transactions, to make an equal division of their vast acquisitions to quiet the disaffected partners concerned. Then as the colonization and actual occupancy and cultivation of the land were necessary to complete good titles to the great estates Blommaert prepared an expedition provided with cattle, farming implements and other requisites to that end, to be sent to the Delaware for due settlement, over which he appointed as commander David Pietersen De Vries of Hoorn, a bold and skilful navigator and master of artillery of the United Provinces. This great seaman and explorer who had just returned from a three years cruise in the East Indies was at first offered but a secondary position among the titled operators, but declining any part under the highest assignment, his equality was recognized, and he was made full patroon on the 16th of October, 1630. The expedition sailed from the Texel in the ensuing December; it comprised the ship *Walvis* or *Whale* of 18 guns, and a yacht which, in addition to immigrants and farming supplies, carried implements for capturing whales, which were thought to be plentiful about the region of Delaware Bay.

Such was the origin and character of a voyage of historic fame known as the "De Vries" expedition. Yet the best sources of information favor the belief that De Vries himself did not sail with this first expedition, but that it was

commanded by Peter Heyes, and reached South or Goodyn or Delaware Bay in April, 1631. Sailing up the western shore the two vessels passed the sandy point, now known as Cape Henlopen, and entered what was recorded as "a fine navigable stream filled with islands, abounding in good oysters" and flowing through a fertile region. They were met by the land odors and saw the bursting vegetation of a smiling April; and, wearied with the ship odors and the confinement and monotony of a four months' sea voyage, the immigrants gladly yielded to the allurements of the fragrant new home in its fresh spring apparel. There they landed with their supplies and their appliances for farming, for whale-fishing and for a permanent fixed settlement in a virginal and new land of promise. The settlers were about thirty in number, all males, and nearby, in good faith and high hopes they began that first Delaware colony which was destined to so brief an existence and so sad a fate.

The stream they had ascended, now known as Lewes creek, was then named Hoornkill in honor of De Vries, whose Holland residence was in Hoorn, while the landing place of this first Delaware colony to which the name was also applied, was nearly identical with the site of the existing Lewes; and here thus began the eventful history of the little Delaware town. Moreover the whole settlement was also called Zwaanendael or "Valley of Swans," from the number of those beautiful birds there found, and the land it comprised was, as a precautionary or confirmative measure again purchased for the patroons on the 5th of May, 1631, by the captain and commissary of the expedition from ten Indian chiefs belonging probably to the Nanticoke or Tide Water Indians, a tribe of the great Leni-Lenape or

1850



THE SAND MOUNTAIN NEAR LEWES.

self-called "Grandfathers" or "Original People," comprising forty or more tribes which originally inhabited the great central belt of what is now the United States.

A small building with surrounding palisades was erected near the landing place, it is supposed, and then the commander, Peter Heyes, crossing over to Cape May there made a similar Indian purchase of a large tract of land in what is now southern New Jersey in behalf of the patroons. Being then not long in ascertaining that little was to be expected from catching whales in that locality, Captain Heyes in September sailed for Holland, leaving the commissary, Gillis Hossett, in command of Fort Oplandt and the colony of Zwaanendael.

The tragic event that followed furnishes a vivid page of early colonial history. The colony was suddenly cut off without a survivor by the Indians. It was the first and probably the only blood of white men that ever stained Delaware soil by red men, at least in their tribal or concerted action. Why and how the massacre occurred was never known with certainty, but it became a general belief that it resulted from the unwise and hasty conduct of Hossett and his men. The Dutch had erected, according to their custom, a pillar, probably as one of their boundary marks, which bore upon it a piece of tin traced with the coat of arms of the United Provinces. One of the chiefs, attracted by the shining article, with an innocent but mistaken impulse, thoughtlessly possessed himself of the piece of tin of which he wanted to make pipes. For this act he was violently rebuked and threatened with punishment. The offender tried to explain that he meant no offence and offered ample compensation for what he had ignorantly

taken, but he continued to be harshly abused by his accusers, who would listen to no plea for neighborly peace and good will. The Indians were all extremely anxious to appease the whites, of whom they stood in great awe, and, that nothing might be lacking in their zeal to atone for the offence, they slew the offending chief and brought his scalp in token of their act to Fort Oplandt. Instead of receiving the thanks and friendly return for which they had persistently labored the Indians were assailed with renewed violence for the very act by which they had meant propitiation, and they went away in great displeasure and despair. Then some friends of the murdered chief who had taken no part in the matter, feeling outraged at the harsh and unjust behaviour of the whites, sought revenge, and, stealing upon them when all but one sick man were at work in the fields, slew them at their labor, and then hastened to the fort, killed its one sick occupant as well as a huge chained dog on guard.

Such was the story told afterward by the Indians, for they left no white survivor to report differently of the butchery. While open to doubt in some particulars De Vries appears to have believed the account as afterward related to him, and there seems no reason to question its substantial truth.

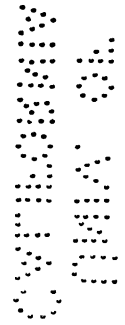
But however sad its fate and brief its existence this early settlement and actual occupancy of Delaware soil was a vital factor in the attainment of our civic autonomy and separate existence as a sovereign State; for it precluded our being absorbed into the territory of Maryland. The royal patent to Lord Baltimore of the next year, issued in 1632, having expressly restricted the grant to lands "uncultivated

and inhabited by savages," it necessarily exempted lands which the "Savages" had already disposed of and "Christians" had "cultivated." Such was substantially the decision of the Lord's Commissioners after a patient hearing, and a decree of the King's Council issued in 1685 in order "to avoid further differences," divided the disputed peninsula equally between the opposing claimants by drawing a line from a point equally distant from each bay on the latitude of Cape Henlopen running northward to the Pennsylvania boundary. The "latitude of Cape Henlopen" here quoted was that of the original Cape Henlopen at the southeast corner of our State, and the decision was a distinct recognition of both the southern and western boundaries of Delaware as now existing; and although the representatives of Maryland's claim rejected the settlement and long contended for the whole peninsula, the decision was the basis of the ultimate adjustment of the long pending controversy between the heirs of William Penn and those of Lord Baltimore.

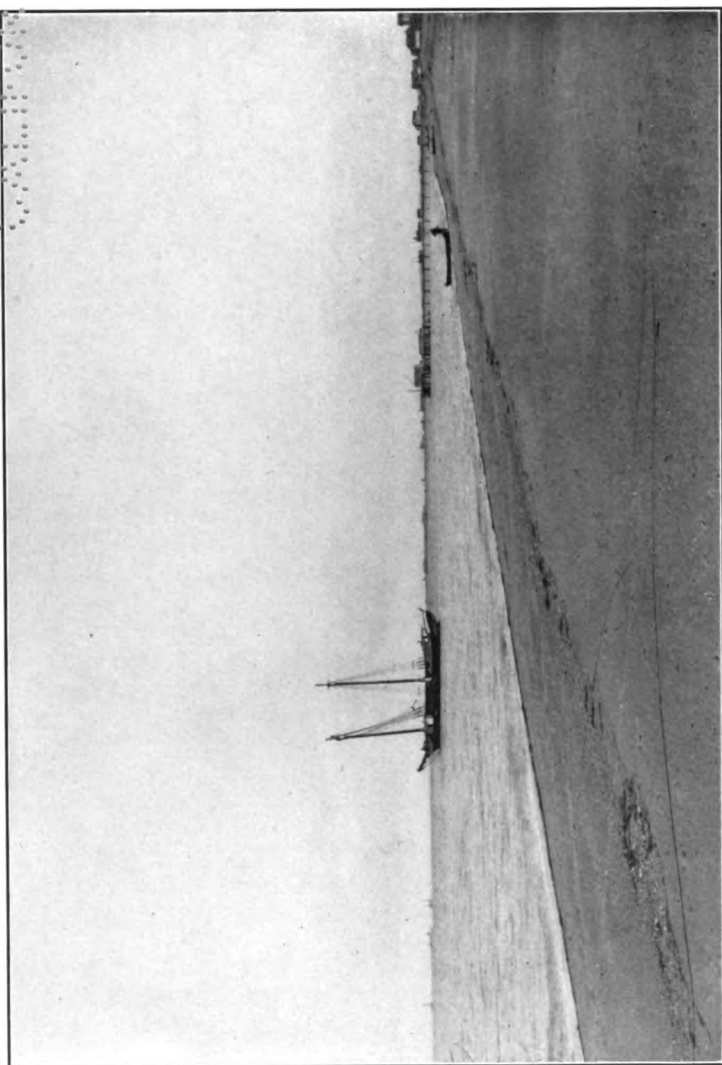
Thus again was historic Lewes, in the first tragic experience of the place, deeply involved with the momentous problems pertaining to the very existence of the State. And the fact of the bloody baptism and early disappearance of the little colony instead of affording ground for ignoring Delaware's prior claim to territorial existence, would seem to lend pathos and add a quickened sense of historic sympathy to considerations of justice regarding the tragedy. Yet Lord Baltimore's claim to the whole area of Delaware was wholly baseless except by taking advantage of the colonist's misfortunes, disregarding their prior cultivation of the soil and assuming the rightful repossession by the Indians of the land they

had fairly sold to actual settlers. The latter had acted in good faith, and their vacation of the premises was not their choice but their cruel fate—an end deserving the kindly consideration rather than the envious cupidity of rival claimants.

Early in the year following the massacre De Vries had made preparations for sailing from Holland with more settlers for Zwaanendael when the startling news of its destruction reached him. Deferring his departure some months, he sailed in the fall and, after a weary voyage, reached Delaware Bay in early December, and after taking precautions against an apprehended surprise from hostile Indians, De Vries sailed up the Hoornkill and even before landing saw growing evidence that his worst fears were to be realized. The stockade and various buildings forming the strong hold of Fort Oplandt were in ruins, and destruction was seen on every side. But they failed to see the worst until they reached the spot where the settlers had met their cruel fate. There they found the ground bestrewn with the skeletons of their slaughtered countrymen and near at hand the remains of their cattle. It was a scene of oppressive awe; silence, ruin and desolation reigned in the once lovely valley, and the searchers returned sorrowfully to the ship. Seeing no Indians, De Vries ordered a gun to be fired, hoping to bring some of them to the ship; but none came until the following day when several appeared cautiously near the ruins of the fort, but declined approaching the ship, apparently signaling the whites to come to them. De Vries, anxious to gain particulars of the massacre went ashore the next day and held a parley with them, and after much delay and skillful persuasion so far gained their



DAY OF
COAST



THE BEACH AT LEWES.

confidence as to attract some of the Indians on board where he heard from them the account of the tragedy substantially as here given.

De Vries, who was a wise and just man, did not care to investigate too closely a deed which was beyond recall or amendment to any good end ; but he felt assured it resulted from some provocative or brutal conduct of his own men, whom he well knew to be capable of cruel debauchery and he attributed the killing of Hossett and his men to "mere jangling with the Indians," to use his own words, and instead of seeking revenge or continuing a bloody quarrel with them, he made a treaty of peace with the red men and sealed it by making them the customary presents of duffels, kettles, &c.

Lingering through December in and near the Hoornkill or Lewes Creek, De Vries, on New Year's Day, 1633, sailed northward and reached Fort Nassau, near Gloucester, on the 5th of January. After a river cruise and some conferences with Indian chiefs he dropped down stream and lay for a time near the mouth of Minqua's kill, now our Christiana, where he encountered cold weather and obstructing ice, and thence returned to Zwaanendael. Arriving there on the 20th of February De Vries within a fortnight again weighed anchor and sailing for Virginia, there procured supplies for his colony. Upon his return he found his men had in his absence taken a number of whales yielding considerable oil, but he thought these returns not sufficient to justify the expenses involved, and, as the colony was now too small for self-support and defence against the natives De Vries took the few remaining adventurers and sailing homeward by way of Manhattau reached Holland sometime in the summer of 1633.

Thus was the South or Delaware Bay abandoned to the red natives. The hush and solemnity of primeval nature once more reigned supreme, and for five years until the coming of the Swedes in 1638 its solitudes were unvexed with the presence of Europeans. But as before stated, such abandonment was not the voluntary act of the colonists. Their desertion of the country was not their choice, but their misfortune. The De Vries settlement of 1631 was made for the valid purposes of actual occupancy and cultivation of the soil, both of which were achieved before the savage slaughter of the occupants and cultivators. This exempted the land from the grant to Lord Baltimore, made on the 20th of June, 1632, and thus neither by the accepted English rule established under Queen Elizabeth's reign requiring occupancy of wild land to secure its possession, nor upon any basis of precedent, principle or justice could the proprietary of Maryland fairly ground a claim for the possession of Delaware.

The first white occupants of the site of Lewes had probably been Dutch traders who established a post there for Indian traffic as early as 1622. Following the Indian massacre of the De Vries settlement in 1631, the Dutch two years later, as before stated, totally abandoned the region of the Delaware Bay, but they continued their possession of New York, then New Amsterdam, and having regained control of northern Delaware by the conquest of the Swedish forts at New Castle and Christiana in 1655, they held at least nominal rule over lower Delaware, and in 1658 re-established a post at Lewes for trading with the Indians. But they were in constant dread of English claims to the country, and with a view of strengthening their

title Beekman and D'Hinoyossa, representing the interests, respectively of the West India Company and of the City of Amsterdam, its creditor, came down from northern Delaware to the Hoornkill and sent word to Indian chiefs to meet them for a new treaty of peace and land trade. In this they were successful as shown by a report to Governor Stuyvesant, under date of June 14th, 1659, and the same year a fort was built at the Hoornkill for defence against apprehended assault from the English. And thus for the second time the Dutch secured the Indians' title and prior right to the country embracing the site of Lewes.

X It is not certainly known when the first actual settlers came to the Hoornkill after the Indian massacre in 1631, but following the re-establishment of the Dutch trading post in 1658 and the Dutch surrender to the English in 1664, all customs were abolished in October, 1670, when new settlers began to come in and by a census taken May 8th, 1671, there was a total population of 47 in the Hoornkill, while transfers of landed property, which had already commenced, became more numerous. On the 7th of July, 1665, 80 acres were granted to Alexander Molestedy (Molestine) "lying upon Whorekill neare unto the mouth of the kill," and 130 acres to Hermanus Wiltbank on the Whorekill and Pagan's Creek. On the 12th of January, 1670, a grant was made to James Mills of a "neck of land lying to the southward of the town called Whorekill," while following the English conquest in 1664 among the earliest deeds for land in lower Delaware was one for a tract from the British governor, Sir Francis Lovelace on the 2d of July, 1672, to Hermanus Frederick Wiltbank, designated as "all that piece of land at the Horekill signed and called Lewes, in Delaware Bay,

which piece of land is called ye West India fort." It would be well to say here, however, as a matter of curious history, if nothing more, that prior to any land transfers by or to English parties, on the 7th of February, 1635, two years after the departure of De Vries and his colonists the whole of the patroon lands stretching 32 miles along the Delaware shore, including the site of Lewes, and embracing 12 square miles, including Cape May on the New Jersey side, were sold by Godyn, Blommaert and associates to the Dutch West India Co. for 15,600 guilders or \$6,240, constituting the first land sale between white parties upon the Delaware Bay or River, and probably ending in this region all individual landed interests held under patroon tenure.

During their brief re-possession of power the Dutch in 1673 established a court at Lewes, which was continued by the English when they resumed control the following year. When the new justices were appointed May 28th, 1680, they took steps looking to a permanent seat of government, and upon petition for a change of name Gov. Andross promptly rechristened the Horekill or Whorekill, both being a corruption of the original Hoornkill, with the name of "Deale," which appellation it bore until the coming of William Penn, who named the county Sussex, while Lewes took its name from an English town in the English shire of Sussex.

Under the new auspices linked with William Penn's acquisition of the country, a new interest was inspired in Lewes with special hopes of making it a merchant port. The court was instructed to grant titles upon conditions implying the building of good sized houses on pain of fine and forfeiture, upon which basis various improvements were encouraged, and quaint petitions urged with odd specifica-

tions, are to be found in the curious transactions of its ancient records. John Brown, shipbuilder, petitioned the court for "a lotte at Lewes on which he might build a sloop or shallop, as the one he now occupies is not fit;" and the same year William Beverly was sued by Hermanus Wiltbank for neglect of his work in building the vessel. Shipbuilding was then a growing industry in Lewes, while the records show that tobacco was then largely grown and used in nearly all business transactions.

From various causes largely connected with the Quaker immigration and influence led by William Penn, Lewes now had a fairly prosperous growth, and by a census taken in 1725 the town contained 58 families, while 15 families were settled at Quatertown two miles inland. Among the settlers at Lewes after Penn's arrival in 1682 where a number of immigrants from Scotland and northern Ireland, who belonged to the religious sect called "Independents," to whom came, about the year 1691, the Rev. Samuel Davis as preacher, under the auspices of the London Missionary Society. This appears to have been the beginning of organized religious movements, and during the ensuing 30 years various denominations established themselves, while the London Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts sent over as missionary the Rev. William Beckett, who, selecting Lewis as a centre of operation, settled himself here in September, 1721; but the first church structure in Lewes was not finished until 1728. On October 3d, 1739, the eminent George Whitefield preached in Lewes and afterward reported that he thought its chief inhabitants "not troubled by the tender and melting story of a Saviour's sacrifice." In June, 1773, Gov. John Penn presented St. Peter's Church

with an elegant communion service, which is still in use. The town has not been without seasons of special advancement, including improvement among its colored population, in religious and other matters.

Corresponding progress was attained in educational matters which elicited the early interest of William Penn and his associates, with whom Lewes always seemed a favorite locality. Pertaining to this subject an interesting relic has recently been unearthed. In digging a cellar at Quakertown two miles distant workmen found beneath the surface a metallic seal about an inch and a half in diameter inscribed with the clearly cut words "Trustees of Penn's School Charter of Lewes." It bears no date and little has yet been ascertained regarding it, but it would seem to indicate a project early proposed in behalf of education and an early recognition of the importance of Lewes as the seat of such a movement, much as the historic interest and early importance of the place receive additional emphasis from its still standing ancient school house where four of Delaware's governors began their early education, coupled with the fact that in a single one of its burial places rest the remains of four of the same rank of chief magistrates formerly ruling its affairs. And here it would seem not amiss to refer to the early reputation borne by Lewes as a town of intelligence, when with other provisions for proper reading matter it was quaintly observed that they could not be fairly deemed supplied without a certain newspaper printed in Philadelphia by one Benjamin Franklin; leaving the fair inference that the "certain newspaper" was accordingly duly subscribed for and faithfully perused by the good people of the intelligent town.

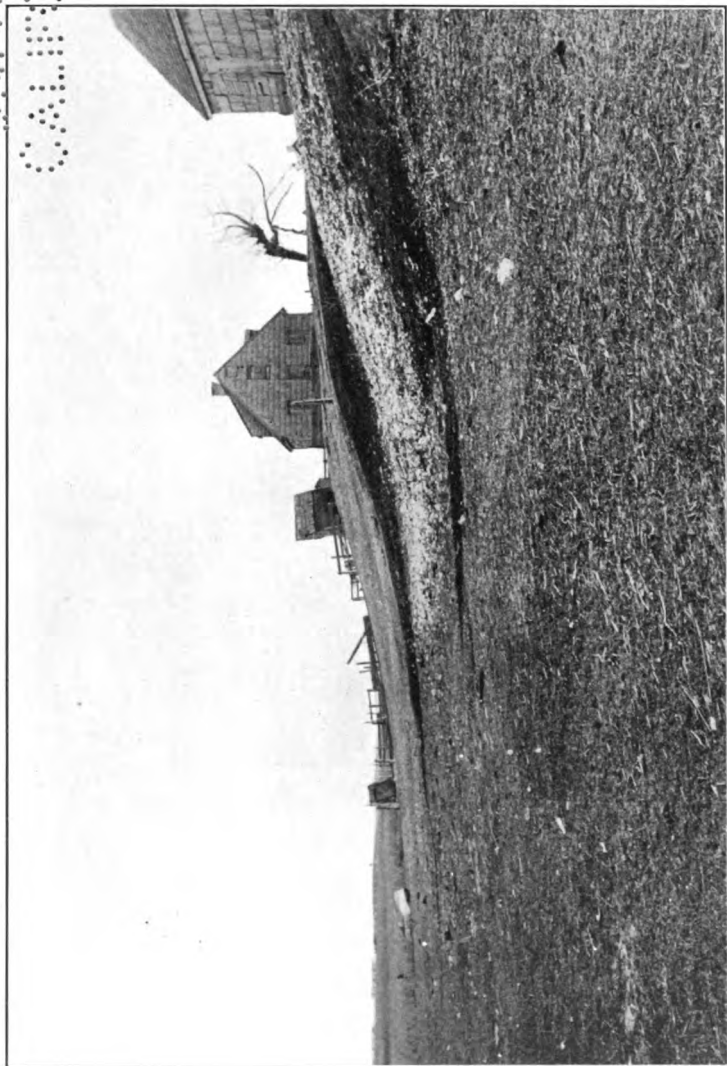
By virtue of the king's authority and long usage confirmed

by express grant by the heirs of William Penn the tract of sandy level and marsh lying between Lewes and the bay was early consecrated as a public commons for the people's benefit; and by subsequent acts of the Legislature and Court of Quarter Sessions it was placed in charge of trustees. Since 1871 the control of the commons has been vested in the commissioners of the town, who authorized improvements to be made and buildings erected on leased lots. A highway across the marsh to the beach skirting the immediate bay front has also been constructed and wharves built out into deep water by which additional facilities it has been made possible to encourage shipping in lieu of that ruined by the filling up of the olden Hoornkill or modern Lewes Creek.

Lewes occupies both a protected and exposed situation—the one afforded by nature, the other incident to man. While sheltered from the ocean behind its sandhill cape, its very security conspires with its fine site, its watery accessibility and the supporting fertility of its back country, to offer a tempting bait to sea marauders regular and irregular. In the colonial period in the latter part of the Seventeenth Century the coast was much harassed by pirates as well as in both the Revolutionary struggle and War of 1812. During the period first named French privateers threatened to lay waste such towns as refused to pay them tribute, and the court, fearing Lewes might prove a salient point for attack, took action on the 15th of July, 1695, to provide for a watch on the cape. Their fears were not immediately realized, but on the 27th of August, 1698, French pirates landed and pillaged nearly every house in Lewes. At the beginning of the war for independence early in 1775, a permanent lookout scout was stationed at Lewes, fifty to one hundred men

were kept on guard at the lighthouse and pilots were warned against bringing any British armed vessels up the bay.

Lewes indeed contributed her full share to the success of our Revolutionary struggle and the trials and anxieties it involved. Originally of royal English stock the people of lower Delaware and adjoining Maryland counties were kept by their Peninsular isolation out of touch with the general growth of resistance to British oppression, and were very loath to cease their long devotion to the throne of their fathers. This greatly encouraged Tory hopes and emboldened the supporters of England in her course. Yet it was in Lewes that the largest assemblage ever seen in the State convened on the 28th of July, 1774, in earnest and devoted sympathy with the people of Boston when the British Parliament closed their port following the memorable wreckage of tea in Boston harbor. The principal speaker was Thomas McKean, the future "signer" of the Declaration of Independence, and in response to his stirring and exhaustive appeal to make common cause with the Bostonians the meeting took prompt action for home rights, fairly leading off in certain lines in radical proposals for redress of grievances. And it was doubtless this resolute and defiant tone from a comparatively Tory quarter that at once aided in ripening colonial resistance into unity of feeling and gave early prominence to Delawareans in the Continental Congress. Moreover it is worthy of note that at this early meeting in behalf of liberty the eloquent McKean with consistent faith and prescient wisdom deprecated the prevalence of African slavery and hoped that an honorable expedient might soon "be found to put an end to an institution so dishonorable to us and so provoking to the most benevolent Parent of the Universe."



LANDING-PLACE OF FIRST SETTLERS AT LEWES IN 1631, AFTERWARDS SITE OF FORT
IN REVOLUTION AND WAR OF 1812.

Perhaps no place of equal size exceeded Lewes in the number and prominence of its actors in the Revolutionary struggle. The natives of the town included Shepherd Kollock, the distinguished officer, journalist and efficient patriot who fought at Trenton and other battles and afterward published newspapers in various places—and Colonel David Hall, who raised a company in the town which participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth and in the South—and who later recruited the celebrated Delaware Line Regiment, of which he became colonel, and fought through the war. These and other natives and residents of the town plunged with great zeal into the struggle. On the 27th of March, 1776, Henry Fisher of Lewes, notified the Pennsylvania Committee that the enemy had appeared in the Lewes roads, when preparations for resistance were promptly begun. On the 11th of June, 1776, the Lewes Committee notified Congress of the reported assemblage of one thousand Tories at a spot eighteen miles distant, who intended to co-operate with the British vessels in front of Lewes. The British frigate Roebuck had manœuvered before Lewes with many threats and a few shots at the town with little effect, when in the first week of May she was joined by the sloop of war Liverpool, twenty-eight guns, and the two vessels sailed northward and cruised between Chester and the mouth of the Christiana where, in front of Wilmington, they were attacked by American row-galleys under Captain Houston of Philadelphia, and forced to retreat.

This was the first naval encounter with the enemy in the struggle for national existence while the last sea fight to that glorious end was the battle of April 8th, 1782, when

the American sloop of war Hyder Alley, Captain Barney, defeated the British sloop General Monk at the entrance of Delaware Bay. Thus the opening and close of the naval part of the Revolutionary War occurred on Delaware waters, the first in front of Wilmington at one end of the State, and the last in front of Lewes, at the other end. It is but fair, however, to the town of Lewes to refer to the prior capture of four of Roebuck's crew near Cape Henlopen, and especially to the gallant prior fight of a Lewes schooner and Lewes people with a tender of the Roebuck which, before sailing for northern Delaware, vainly attempted to prevent the landing of powder sent to the American forces ; so that, strictly speaking, the naval part of the Revolutionary struggle may be said to have opened and closed in sight of the town of Lewes.

In the course of our war for Independence the exposure and accessibility of Lewes subjected its people and neighboring farmers to many abuses and depredations, one of the most remarkable of which involved a member of the eminent Quaker family of Fisher, whose ancestors came to America with William Penn and whose branches have afforded worthy and influential actors in various high positions. During the severe winter of 1779-80, when the British war vessel Roebuck lay near Cape Henlopen, a press-gang from her crew, impelled by the urgent need of food supplies, seized upon Thomas Fisher, then a lad of 17, on his father's farm near Lewes, and, carrying him and a negro slave on board the vessel, sent peremptory notice to the parents of the boy that the only possible condition upon which the captives would be surrendered was their ransom by the speedy delivery of 100 bullocks on board the Roebuck.

The condition was promptly accepted and the required cattle, chiefly afforded by the home herd, with a few neighboring contributions, were driven several miles on the ice to the war vessel and the captives liberated pursuant to the terms demanded.

It is unnecessary here to speak of Lewes' part in the War of 1812. It has not been long since we were favored with the reading of a valuable paper by William M. Marine, Esq., on the "Bombardment of Lewes," which not only covered the subject in ample detail, but told the story with such fervor of rhetorical delivery as summoned before a delighted audience ensanguined visions of a memorable conflict wherein, according to the rhyming participant quoted

The commander and all his men
Shot a dog and killed a hen.

It will suffice to repeat here the well-known fact that such substantial service was rendered by the defenders of Lewes in protecting the whole coast of lower Delaware from British depredations for army supplies as earned grateful thanks to the commander, Colonel Samuel B. Davis, a native of Lewes, and his soldiers, who were largely its citizens.

Local writers calmly assume as a fact what historical authorities deem at least problematical with respect to an interesting geographical point connected with Delaware's early settlement. It has long been a cherished and fixed belief among the people of Lewes that the suburbs of their town or the immediate vicinity embrace the olden "Paradise Point," where Peter Minuit and the first Swedish colonists landed in 1638, while enroute to their final destination on the Christiana. It is claimed that such resting place was

really the high ridge of land on the then named Hoornkill, now the lower part of what is known as the Pilot Town part of Lewes; and they believe that a few of the Swedish immigrants who then and there landed did not resume the voyage with Minuit, but remained in that locality where they were afterwards joined by Dutch traders through whose influence the Holland authorities caused a fort to be built on or near what was the landing spot both of the first Dutch settlers of the De Vries expedition and of the resting place of the Swedes, which they called "Paradise Point."

This is all pure conjecture, wholly unsupported by even the probabilities of the situation. While the exact identity of Paradise Point has never been certainly determined it is generally conceded to have been north of the Mispillion, between that creek and Murderkill, where the shore somewhat projects into the bay. This would place it in Kent county at least fifteen miles north of the spot claimed in lower Pilot Town. All authorities speak of the Swedish stopping place as a "point," none of them as a cove or bay, or allude to a stream ascended to a high ridge on its banks upon which to land, by some one or more of which particulars the locality could have hardly failed to be characterized had the Swedes landed near the mouth of the Hoornkill or sailed up the stream for a landing place as claimed, however much the locality may have since changed; nor is there a hint from any source of any Swedes having stopped any where and discontinued their journey with Minuit to his destination on the Christiana.

But a locality so rich in historic interest as Lewes can well afford to dispense with additional distinction of this kind. Standing on or near the site of the original De Vries

settlement, Lewes may be deemed the most ancient town in Delaware. Its origin and brief early existence assured the first requisite of a physical basis upon which to erect a political community. Except for that early Dutch settlement where now stands the town of Lewes Delaware would have been a part of Maryland. As a theatre of events affecting the latter welfare of the State, Lewes must ever stand forth in proud historic perspective. As involved in matters going alike to the making and defending of Delaware, Lewes is scarcely second, historically, to New Castle, its early seat of government, or Wilmington, the starting point of its first permanent settlement, while it has certainly been the greatest sufferer in its service and especially in its defence of our little commonwealth. Lewes is probably the only considerable town in the State whose area was included in the territory affected by the operations of the old Dutch patroon system of landed aristocracy. It was thus subjected to a first crushing blow from the savages, and it has borne the brunt of constant border piracy and naval attacks, regular and irregular, during two wars, while its early pilotage and protection to extensive maritime interests are not unworthy of mention.

With the Indians Lewes and its immediate vicinity were ever a favorite resort; and there have been incontestible evidences that an aboriginal village once occupied the present town site. A railroad excavation through a small hill has uncovered a burial place and many skeletons were exposed. The succeeding white settlers seem to have endorsed the red men's choice alike as to the living and dead. The original court records as early as 1687 refer to an Ancient Burial Place, where the citizens of Horekill made interments, and

near the supposed scene of the first Dutch massacre by the Indians one acre of ground was set apart for such use. This and other burial grounds contain the remains of persons interred prior to the year 1750, who lived in the preceding century. Among the many graves are notably those of four of Delaware's Governors, namely, Daniel Rodney, Caleb Rodney, Samuel Paynter and Dr. Joseph Maull.

Thus much for what may perhaps be fairly deemed a historical presentation of Lewes. As much more could be written of greater general interest touching personal incidents and matters of traditional and legendary nature, while in matters combining both the authentic and half-licensed fictions reminiscent of early frontier life and daring tales of the sea, the ancient town affords abundant material. Some legitimate matter of historical bearing has doubtless been overlooked; nor has any attempts been made to describe the industrial or other modern interests of Lewes; while refraining from this and endeavoring to give emphasis to its historic character the writer hopes that the just and general characteristics of a place so deeply concerned with nature and history have not been neglected. And this is deemed a not unsuitable place to acknowledge the large extent to which material for this paper has been derived from Scharf's excellent history of Delaware and the aid received from the archives of the Pennsylvania Historical Society and the collections of the late Dr. Mustard of Lewes.

It is a matter of tradition that the British government built a good light house at Cape Henlopen as early as 1725, with a tower octagonal in shape, whose walls were seven feet thick and seven stories high, built with stones brought from England. For its benefit 200 acres were

ordered to be surveyed by Governor John Penn in November, 1763, and the same month provision was made for raising a fund by subscription and by means of a lottery to maintain a light and buoys at the mouth of Delaware Bay. The interior of the light-house was finished in wood which the British burned during the Revolutionary War and a piece of the charred remains resulting is among the relics preserved by the late Dr. Mustard of Lewes.

An incident which may be deemed at once legendary and historic in character is connected with a once stately mansion which is still standing in Lewes. The edifice has always been associated with the well known Fisher family and is called the Fisher House.

It was once the residence of Colonel Samuel B. Davis, commander of the defending forces at the bombardment of Lewes in 1813. With the colonel, during his residence in this house, there lived a young lady as his ward, for whom he cherished great affection as one of his own children, while she had never suspected that she was not his daughter until she was playfully bantered by some friends upon a certain occasion in a way implying serious doubt of her real relationship with one she thought her father. Startled with suspicion and awed with harassing doubts she impatiently awaited a reliable test of the truth, and when the colonel left the house to attend church on the ensuing Sunday she quickly searched through his well stored papers among which found unquestionable evidence that she was not the daughter but the ward of her supposed father and the heiress of large estates in New Orleans. Her close and trusted connection with Colonel Davis is said to have remained undisturbed by her discovery and, marry-

ing in due time she became known to the whole country as Mrs. Myra Clark Gaines, probably the greatest litigant of her age. She was something of a poet when young, and a spot is pointed out in the fence surrounding the Fisher house where swung the familiar garden gate which inspired her pretty lines "Swinging on the Old Red Gate."

Another matter of mingled romance and reality seems entitled to a place here from its connection with a critical epoch in our national history in the War of the Revolution. The continental Congress had been deliberating upon the momentous question of total separation from the mother country, and the resolution for final action was to be voted upon with little further delay. Of the three Delaware delegates Thomas McKean and Cæsar Rodney earnestly favored the declaration for independence while George Read opposed it as at least premature. Pending the decision, Rodney went to Dover with the double object of arousing public sentiment for independence and of aiding to enlist troops for the army to support it, in both of which he was threatened with defeat by a third matter of more engrossing urgency; for at Dover Rodney met an enchantress in the person of Sarah Rowland from Lewes, a sprightly young Quaker widow, witty and fascinating, who was ardently devoted to the Royal side of the conflict. Cæsar Rodney, angular in person and honest in purpose had a facial affliction of a cancerous nature which added a scarred and drawn expression to naturally plain features, but like most men of iron nerve and stalwart mould, his rough exterior was coupled with a warm heart and special susceptibility to female charms. With the quickness of woman's intuition the lady realized the situation and saw her opportunity. To much beauty of

person she added winsome manners and rare powers of persuasion, and, under her blandishments Cæsar's first prepossession fast ripened to captivity of the heart. Beguiled by her wishes he innocently confided to his charmer the situation of affairs in Congress and revealed the closeness of the expected vote favoring and opposing the Declaration of Independence. Meanwhile Rodney's colleague, McKean, was sending daily letters urging his speedy return; for in Rodney's absence the two other delegates would be tied and Delaware's voice silenced in the patriotic crises. Through the contrivance of the fair deceiver these letters had been intercepted; and Cæsar, suspecting no ill of one he loved, dreamed on in sweet beguilement.

Thus matters continued until near the evening of the third of July when suddenly a patriotic maid servant of the false woman rushed into Rodney's presence and drawing forth a package of the intercepted letters exclaimed "see how she's fooled you!" Cæsar Rodney hastily perusing the letters raised his hand to his forehead and uttering a cry of disgust and despair, hurried away and mounting his horse, dashed off upon that well known night journey to Philadelphia, which, if less renowned than Paul Revere's ride, ranks with the most momentous flights in lofty purpose and historic importance. By terrific speed and repeated relays of horses the rider reached Philadelphia in time to cast his vote for that glorious cause which has given license to the hideous fourth of July uproar with which we have ever since been annually afflicted. "Cæsar's Ride" was so exhaustive a night's trip that he looked pale and sick upon his appearance in Congress when John Adams said of him "Cæsar Rodney is the oddest looking man in the world; he is tall, thin,

slender and pale; his face is not bigger than a large apple, yet there is sense and fire, spirit, wit and humor in his countenance." The beautiful Tory lady by whom he was so nearly betrayed afterward married a captain in the British navy, but Cæsar Rodney lived and died a bachelor; their story has been a fruitful theme for gay recital and graceful verse in the literature of our Revolutionary struggle.

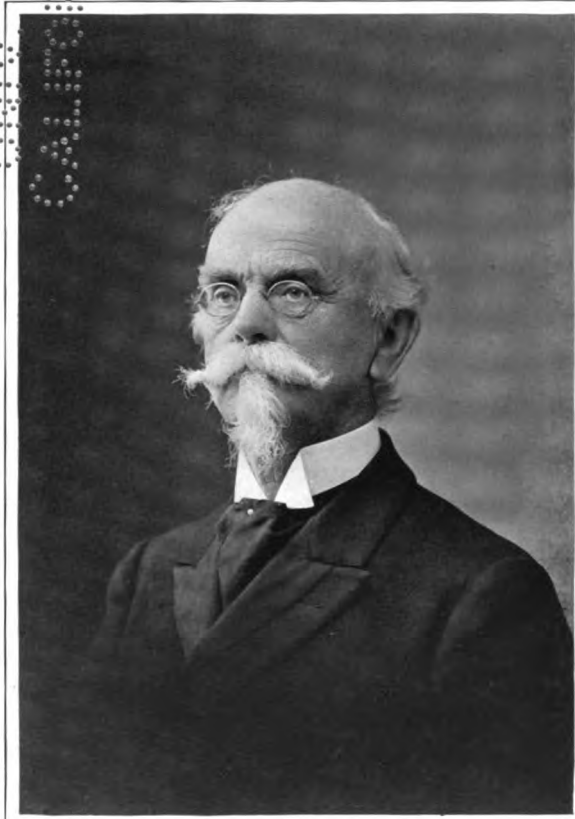
Lewes has long been the home and headquarters of pilots. Their calling as a profession was recognized as early at least as 1765, when Friend Griffith an immigrating Quaker in that year wrote "on the ninth day of sixth month we made Cape Henlopen and a pilot came on board and he proved to be a native Indian." A large number of these men live in Lewes and own their homes and their craft and they form a thrifty and reliable class of good citizens. Their avocation and influence, the numerous houses with tightly shingled walls for protection from sea winds, the odor and feel of sea air, the talk of the people, and the visible signs on all hands of seafaring pursuits combine to give a character of its own to Lewes and distinguish it from the average of Delaware towns. Its citizens tell of a long line of distressing shipwrecks among the most notable of which was that of the British sloop of war *De Braak*, Capt. Drew, carrying letters of mark and reprisal from the English government against Bonaparte and his allies, and laden with the fruits of many victories, when, on the tenth of June, 1798, while near the mouth of the bay, and steered by a Lewes pilot, the vessel in a sudden gust went down with all on board; including fifteen prisoners and a fabulous store of gold, trophies and treasure.

Another memorable calamity was the wreck of the large

French vessel upon which Jerome Bonaparte embarked for France upon his recall from America by his brother Napoleon. While being blockaded by the British, his ship was utterly wrecked on the point of the cape during a fearful storm. Fortunately Jerome was among those saved alike from the storm and the enemy, and, reaching Lewes he became a guest in what was then the Peter Maull House. Many similar disasters could be named. Indeed all about the neighboring coasts of bay and ocean is an unbroken line of wrecks representing every description of craft. Lewes is toned with the very sentiment and atmosphere of the sea. Tidings of hardship and heroic sacrifice have brought storied interest and world-wide sympathies to the firesides of her humble homes. But if a weird pathos is exhaled from her troubled past a hopeful future will come of the already quickening life of an industrial and more varied development, while brightening her seafront in ever inspiring presence, are the proud and protected shipping and noble life-saving appliance of an enlightened and generous nation.

On the very site of this ancient town first took root the corporate germ, the vital seed of a new political community. Here its soil was first cultivated and first stained with the whites man's blood; here the assaults of angry nature and hostile man have most left their scars; and, considering the unique origin of the town as the child of an alien oligarchy, in view of its varied characteristics, with all the lights and shades of its eventful career, it may well be doubted if any place in the State or elsewhere can furnish a more significant and picturesque history than Delaware's ancient town of Lewes.





PENNOCK PUSEY,
1900.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XXXIX.

PENNOCK PUSEY.

A MEMOIR OF PENNOCK PUSEY, LATE HISTORIOGRAPHER
OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE, BY HON.
CHARLES B. LORE, PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY.

ALSO "RECOLLECTIONS OF THE CORNER OF MARKET AND
TENTH STREETS, IN THE CITY OF WILMINGTON;" A
PAPER PREPARED BY PENNOCK PUSEY AT THE
REQUEST OF THE SOCIETY, AND READ
BEFORE IT JUNE 19th, 1899.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON.
1903.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

In Memoriam.

At the regular meeting of the Society held on Monday evening, February 16th, 1903, the announcement was made of the death of Pennock Pusey, which had occurred at his residence in this city on the morning of that day. Formal resolutions were adopted and the society resolved to attend the funeral services in a body.

Mr. Pusey had been actively interested in the Society since its organization. He had always cherished a warm attachment for the City of Wilmington, where his boyhood and youth were spent. After an absence in the West for a period of thirty years, where by dint of good judgment and business integrity he succeeded in accumulating a modest fortune, he retired from active business pursuits and returned to the scenes of youthful days. To him it was like coming home. No man ever had a deeper love for nature. For him the notes of the soaring bird were the sweetest music, and the ripple of the waters of his beloved Brandywine was truly "Symphony and Song," to him. In close communion with nature, and enthusiastically devoted to local history he spent his latter days in recalling the incidents, and preserving the history and traditions of the past. He was undoubtedly the best versed man in this locality on all matters touching the early settlements in this region, and no one took a greater interest in the work of the Society.

Acting for six years as the Historiographer of the society, his yearly reports, as such, proved always the most interesting feature of the annual meetings, and were an embodiment of the painstaking research that invariably marked his literary work. No one will be able to fill exactly the niche he occupied. There has been but one Pennock Pusey in this community. To some of us who came in close touch with his life the kindly greeting and the genial presence will be long remembered as the days go on.

*"His mute dust
I honor, and his living worth."*

HENRY C. CONRAD.

MEMOIR OF PENNOCK PUSEY.

BY

HON. CHARLES B. LORE,

PRESIDENT OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Upon a beautiful knoll in London Grove Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania, surrounded by stately, old trees, stands a long two story stone house, known as the old Pusey homestead. The middle part of the house was built in 1728. This, with additions from time to time, constitutes the present dwelling. It is now the residence of William Pusey, and has been in the Pusey family continuously from the time it was built.

The first owner and builder was Joshua Pusey (1714-1760), the great grandfather of Pennock Pusey, subject of this sketch. Here he lived and died. Pusey's grist mill on the premises, was celebrated for its products. Here from all the country round came farmers with their grain, to be turned into or exchanged for flour and meal; because the toll taken was known as "Quaker Toll," always just.

Joshua Pusey had the Quaker thrift, and gathered unto himself much substance yet maintained a high character for strict integrity. He married Mary Lewis, and was the father of eleven children.

His son Joshua the second (1738-1804), was the grandfather of Pennock. In reputation and influence the son excelled the father. He took unto himself three wives; Mary Miller, 1761; Lydia Thomas, 1778, and Hannah Lea, 1782; by these he was the father of seventeen children. He was wont to say, "It was well to have the mill to feed the younglings."

Joshua the second was a leading man among that sturdy band of Quakers who have made Chester County famous for steady ways, purity of life and unvarying devotion to truth, charity and liberty of conscience.

Jonas, the fourteenth child of Joshua, the second (1791-1851), was the father of Pennock. He lived at the old homestead until the year 1826, when he moved to Wilmington, then distinctively known as a Quaker town. For several years he took an active part in the educational work of the city, and was a teacher in the old academy, situated on Market Street between Eighth and Ninth, near where the Grand Opera House now stands. In the organization of the Wilmington Savings Fund he was deeply interested, and was chosen secretary of that institution in 1840. Here he remained until his death in 1851, trusted and respected by all who knew him. He did much to inspire public confidence in and to build up this institution.

He was the father of nine children, Pennock being the seventh. Only two of these children, Jonas Pusey, and Hannah, the widow of Joshua T. Heald, are now living. One of his children, Joshua L. Pusey, was the father of Charles W. and William W. Pusey, now president and Vice-President of the Pusey & Jones Company. He gave name, scope and character largely to that establishment which now,

and for half a century past, has been one of the largest manufacturing, to which Wilmington owes much of her growth and reputation.

The Pusey family has been distinguished for many generations in Pennsylvania. Caleb Pusey, the first of the name in America, and his two nephews were among the earliest settlers under Penn. Caleb was one of Penn's personal friends, and lifelong supporters. His influence was large in the Colonial Councils and especially with the Indians, with whom he was a great favorite. There is still standing at Upland, about two miles from Chester, what is known as the Pusey House, which was built in 1683, and is supposed to be the oldest house now standing in Pennsylvania.

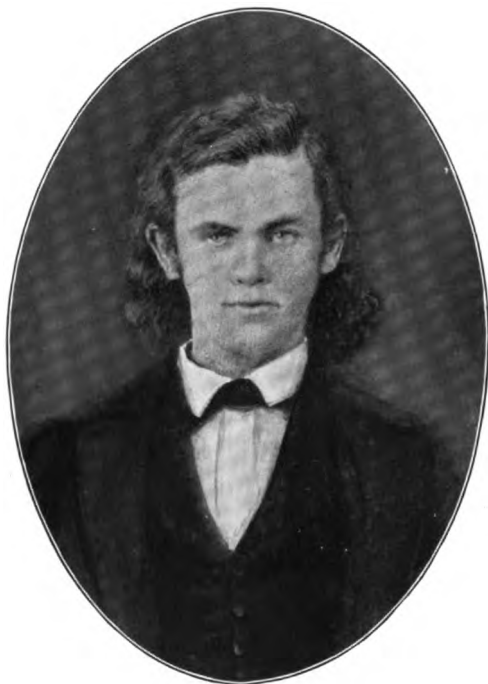
The family is of English origin, and runs back to the eleventh century. The tradition is, that about the year 1016, during the bloody contests for English crown, between the Danes under Canute, and the Saxons led by Edmuns Ironsides, the hostile forces, having manœuvered for position, lay encamped a few miles apart—the Saxons on White Horse Hill, the Danes at Chesby Castle, a hamlet of Carney—when William Pusey, an officer under Canute, entered the Saxon Camp in disguise, and discovered a plot there formed for the midnight surprise and massacre of the Danes. As a reward for his perilous service, which saved the Danish army from destruction, King Canute presented the daring officer with the manor lying contiguous to the camping ground, giving him as the emblem of his title the horn of an ox. This horn is described as a dark brown or tortoise shell color, two feet and a half inch long, and one foot in circumference at the large end, two and a quarter inches at the small end. There were silver rings at each

end, with a broad silver band in the middle; attached to the middle band were two silver legs with feet resembling those of the hound, by which the horn is supported upon a stand. This horn is preserved as a Pusey relic.

The old manor and village of Pusey, in the hundred of Ganfield, and county of Berkshire, indicate the antiquity and early prominence of the family. The history of the family in England is very interesting, and is well told by Pennock Pusey in a little booklet entitled, "The Pusey Family, a Brief Historical Sketch of Its Origin in England and America," published by Wood & Bancroft, Wilmington, Delaware, 1883, to which we refer the curious reader.

Pennock Pusey was born September 6, 1825 on the home farm at London Grove, in an outbuilding, then in temporary use, while the dwelling house was being repaired. This outbuilding was afterwards converted into a pig pen, and he would sometimes jocularly say that he was born in a pig pen. He was but an infant when his father removed to this city in 1826. Here his boyhood and early youth were spent. As a boy he was gentle, studious, and especially considerate of others. The schools of Wilmington, supplemented with a two years' course at Westtown, Pennsylvania, gave him a good English education. Possessed of a literary taste, he devoured the books within his reach. With George W. Bush, Henry S. McComb, Hanson Harman, Edward Betts and others, he organized, and was an active member of the "Ciceronian Debating Club," which met on Orange street between Sixth and Seventh.

His first distinctive employment, was as assistant farmer for his brother-in-law, William Webb, on the Woodlawn farm, just southwest of this city. In 1849 he and his



PENNOCK PUSEY,
1846.

Penock Pusey

Digitized by Google

brother-in-law, Isaac S. Flint, bought a farm on the south side of the Susquehanna river in Maryland, opposite Port Deposit, where he remained until 1854. As an instance of the Quaker thrift they nearly paid for the farm, by cutting and selling hoop poles found on the land, which were then in great demand. About this time the great northwest was the land of promise to the young men of the day. Pennock caught the moving fever, and in 1854 started West, uncertain as to location. On his way out he stopped with his brother Jonas, then living in Ohio. After looking the field over, he located at St. Paul, Minnesota. For thirty-one years from 1854 to 1885, he lived in St. Paul, engaged in the real estate business, and acquired a solid reputation for honesty, capacity and good judgment. In a number of trusted positions, he displayed great tact and sound judgment. As private secretary to Governor John S. Pillsbury, and also as Secretary of State, he won for himself a high position, and the confidence and esteem of the people.

December 5, 1867, he married Miss Hattie Fowler, at the home of her step-father, a Presbyterian minister, in Homer, Michigan. She was an attractive woman, of marked intellectuality, but frail of body, and died March 9, 1874, leaving no living children. Her memory abode, however, with her husband, who for the remainder of his life lived true to the memory of his loved and lost.

Pennock Pusey loved the city of his boyhood. In the West he had accumulated a competency. His wife and child were both dead, and his thoughts turned again to his native hills. Putting his business and property in a manageable shape, he returned to this city in 1885, and lived here in well-earned retirement, engaged mostly in literary pur-

suits, but taking a deep interest in all educational, historic and benevolent movements.

His most pretentious work "Ebba Borjeson, a True Love Story of the Olden Time," was published under the pseudonyme of "Hampden Vaughn," in 1894, by the Costa print, Wilmington, Delaware.

It is a story of about six hundred pages of the early Swedish and Dutch settlements on the Delaware, and centres about the home of its heroine, Ebba Borjeson, at the old Swedish settlement on the Christiana. It is a touching love story, with a symmetrical plot and well sustained interest. In it are woven the life threads of the clean, hardy and sturdy early settlers of the upper Peninsula of Delaware. The Swedes, Dutch, English and Indians of the period are treated with an impartial but sympathetic hand. I doubt whether more truthful delineation of the social, moral and educational condition of the early settlers is any where to be had. He claims that the story is based upon historic facts and characters, and it bears that mark.

Opening in Sweden, with a recital of the historic battle of Lutzen, the story follows its principal character across the Atlantic to the banks of the Christiana, and through peace and war, health and sickness, and joy and sorrow, to the triumph of virtue and truth.

Ebba Borjeson, the heroine, is a clean, pure, quick witted, somewhat wilful, but tender-hearted and true Swedish maiden of great beauty; about whose life the story is woven and she is the central figure. It would seem that in her friend Pusey unconsciously has pictured his ideal woman. If so, the ideal woman does him credit. She was quick of foot, strong of limb, lithe and graceful figure, and loved to

climb the hills, and abide in the sloping woods of the Brandywine; where many of the stirring incidents of the story are located.

Naturally she had many lovers; among them Rupert Fairfax, the hot blooded Virginia planter, and Okowela, the Indian chief; but her heart clung to Halvor Mondal her old time Swedish lover, whose vicissitudes and sufferings until his happy marriage with Ebba formed the tragic element of the story. The character of Okowela, the noble Indian chief, is drawn with the skill and touch of a Cooper; while Rupert Fairfax, the hot blooded Virginian is a fine portraiture. Uncle Gabe, the kind hearted and ubiquitous Dutchman, would do no discredit to Irving. Altogether the story is admirably told. It deals with Shellpot, Brandywine, the Christiana and the Delaware, in their primal conditions. No where are there more beautiful pen pictures of the scenery of the Brandywine than are found in this book. The author was so familiar with its rocks, hills, falls, caves and valleys that he has reproduced them in his book so that we may recognize the several scenes from his description.

The character of Caleb Pusey, the first of the name in America, is drawn with tender, loving sympathy, and presents a typical Quaker of that day. It shows the esteem in which he was held, in that he was not only the miller, but at different times, sheriff, judge, legislator, preacher, councilor and essayist of the province. He aided in the peaceful removal of the Okahocking Indians, and served as one of the commissioners to run the Northern boundaries of Delaware.

His memoirs of Dr. Horace Burr, the Rev. Charles E. Murray and of Henry R. Bringham, published in 1900,

was a sympathetic and true sketch of the lives of each one of them.

To the Historical Society of Delaware, Mr. Pusey gave much thought and care. As historiographer of the Society, he prepared a number of valuable papers, and his yearly review of the society was always a comprehensive résumé of the year's work. The Society Year Book of 1902, prepared by him and printed and illustrated by John M. Rogers, is a gem of its kind. His article on the town of Lewes read before the society, a few months since, is an historic treasure. His death is an irreparable loss to the society.

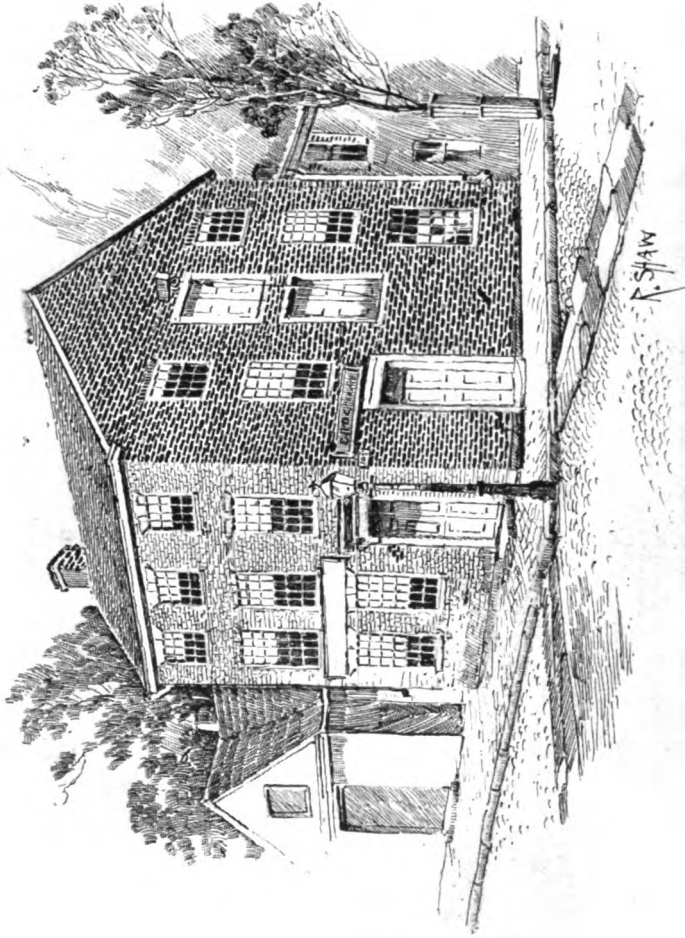
To his untiring care, aided by Bishop Coleman and George A. Elliott, we are indebted for the monument, which now marks the site of the old Crane Hook Church which was unveiled October 17th, 1896. Mr. Pusey's address on that occasion was a scholarly history of the church and of its people.

For years he had been working to secure a like marking of the rocks on the Christiana, where the Swedes first landed. This was one of his cherished hopes. Just before his death it was announced that the Colonial Dames of Delaware, had obtained the privilege, and would erect and dedicate a monument thereon. He was delighted and yet chagrined that in the short time they had accomplished what he for so long a time had been unable to do. Upon their invitation he was to have delivered the address of dedication. No one better fitted for the work could have been found. His book, *Ebba Borjeson*, showed his entire familiarity with the subject.

Pennock Pusey loved our beautiful Brandywine. Many a day I have seen him walking along its banks, drinking in

A 10x10 grid of dots forming the number 10. The number 1 is formed by a vertical line of dots in the first column. The number 0 is formed by a circle of dots in the remaining columns, with the top and bottom dots of the circle in the first column.

DAY OF CALCULATIONS



THE FIRST BUILDING ERECTED AT S. W. CORNER MARKET AND TENTH STREETS,
WILMINGTON, DEL.

(SITE NOW OCCUPIED BY THE FORD BUILDING.)

its beauty, or with book in hand, sitting in some sheltered nook, with a broad stretch of the scenery before him, gazing dreamily at this wonderland.

His favorite haunts were the hills near the water tower, Rattlesnake Run, the old Barley Mill Dam, the pavilion or some leaf covered and shady rock on the abrupt hillsides. I have heard him say that he never tired of its scenery, that it was to him a constant feast, an old familiar friend.

Unobtrusive, sensitive, quiet, almost shrinking in his nature, he combined the gentleness of a woman, with the firmness of a keen, strong nature. He was a genial companion. With a well stored mind, his conversation was always interesting and instructive. There was a warmth in his friendship and a staying quality in his attachments that made his friendship worth having. Contact with the world had not hardened him; on the other hand it had made him tender and sympathetic.

Pennock Pusey has left a record of a good man, an honest man, and one whose life was spent in right lines in doing his duty to God and man.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE CORNER OF MARKET AND TENTH STREETS IN THE CITY OF WILMINGTON,

—BY—

PENNOCK PUSEY.

Perhaps the most marked characteristic of advancing age is its proneness to dwell upon the past. The fondness for recalling early incidents, and repeating old stories is proverbial alike with persons who have led adventurous lives, and those of the commonest experiences.

Moreover we need hardly approximate the Psalmists, "Three score years and ten" before feeling the force of that law of nature, that the further the inexorable years thrust us into the future, the further our thoughts reach back into the past.

It is as if one sought a solacing appeal from the bold realism and disenchanting verdict of cold, hard experience, to the bright promises of youthful hope, and the remembered joy with which we entered upon life's career.

It is therefore scarcely a cause of wonder that with advancing years one is apt to mistake the fondness of ones memory of his individual early associations for a matter of general public interest.

And you will accordingly understand, I trust, my reluctance to comply with the request for written reminiscences of the building lately demolished on the opposite corner, and promptly pardon what I may say that may be deemed beneath the dignity of history, or unworthy of remembrance.

For while that old building is closely linked with the very earliest recollections of my childhood, it can scarcely claim to be invested with much interest of a general or historic nature. But while this is true of the building itself its immediate environments embrace an area or locality long and pleasantly connected with the settlement and growth of Wilmington. Indeed the intersection of Tenth and Market Streets may be fairly deemed one of the historic corners of our city. In former times it marked the junction of what was known as Kennett Road and Brandywine walk as Market Street north of this corner was then called.

The southerly angle was the original site chosen by one of our earliest religious denominations in the year 1737, and

where the "First Presbyterian Church" erected its first edifice in 1740. ("The venerable structure" in which we are assembled.)

Diagonally opposite on the north point stood the famous cottage and shady yard known as "The Willows" where once resided the great heiress and beauty "Miss Vining," a witty, accomplished and attractive lady, and who in colonial days had devoted admirers among the officers of the three armies, who corresponded with "Lafayette," and was affianced to General Wayne, and whose reputation as a lovely and entertaining lady extended so far that she was invited to visit the French Queen at the Tuilleries.

Another of the four corners marked the boundary of the area occupied by the reservoir of the improved Water System, an elevated and sightly area embracing the whole block now occupied by the Court House property; this, while commanding an outlook to the broad Delaware and noble easterly landscape was the highest point within the limits of our then restricted town, facilitating the distribution of Brandywine water throughout its extent.

At the fourth of the four corners stood the lately demolished brick building which is the specific subject for our present consideration. While most of the remainder of the square was occupied by the large yard and buildings, stables and sheds of the once famous "Clayton's Tavern" its Ninth Street boundary a part of the site of the present Equitable Building, having been occupied by an irregular line of rather dilapidated buildings, the easterly end of which was known as "Rankins Corner," where the Rev. Corry Chambers school was kept and where began the military instruction which was later known as Hyatt's Academy, and which I

believe developed into the now existing great military establishment at Chester, Pa.

Diagonally through this square once ran the continuation of what is now Delaware Avenue, which in its southerly course instead of bending into Tenth Street at Tatnall Street, as at present, continued on in the same way cutting through the front of the lot on which "Eden Hall" now stands, and running diagonally across the squares eastward of Orange Street, and directly in front of the old stone dwelling now standing out of line and back from Orange and Tenth Streets, at the rear of George F. Robinson's saloon, which accounts for the odd position of that ancient structure whose quaint appearance and irregular attitude have long been a subject of common remark.

Passing through this square as stated, this old thoroughfare crossed Market Street just above the Equitable Building and constituted one of the boundaries of the church lot whereon was first erected the hip roofed building in which this society holds its monthly meetings.

The area of this lot is just one acre and in the old deed the description of its boundaries began at a stake standing in the east side of Market Street in Willington, in Christiana road (which was first called Christiana road, afterward Kennett Pike) and runs thence $48\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ east to another stake in said road on west side. The lower tower of the subsequent church standing exactly in the centre of the abandoned road.

The home known as "The Willows" has been mentioned as occupying the diagonally opposite corner (where lived the historic and winsome beauty Miss Vining) stood back from both Tenth and Market Streets, the frontage of the lot over-



"THE WILLOWS."
N. W. CORNER MARKET AND TENTH STREETS,
WILMINGTON, DEL.

Digitized by Google

70. 1911
1911. 1911

looking a grass yard upon which the present four story brick building was erected something under twenty-four years ago. "The original cottage is still standing though nearly hidden from view, being now the rear and residence part of the Drug Establishment on the northwest corner.

After the death of Miss Vining, the original house was divided into two dwellings, in one of which lived the parents of the late Charles Baird, and in the other my father's family.

We began living there in the spring of 1827. The place and its surroundings are inseparably linked with the earliest memories and most vivid experiences of my childhood: and moreover as our half of the original historic residence fronted on Tenth Street, the corner building directly opposite, lately demolished, was the very nearest, one of the earliest, and surely the most constantly gazed upon of all the visible outside objects embraced within at least half a life time's scope of outward observation.

Nor is the force of this truth lessened by the fact that it was an enforced, rather than voluntary observation. Was not the impression indeed, all the deeper and more lasting on that account.

How indelible indeed are the impressions planted in the plastic consciousness of youth. How fondly the coupled sorrows and joys, the irksome tasks, and limitless exuberance of childhood linger in the memory.

At once dear and dreary was its unrestricted summer of life, even as its big calculations and relative gauge of life's make up, scorn or brook, little guidance.

Let any one of mature years doubting the sense of youths dominant intensity, divide his own life into three periods

and he will find that most of his masterful experiences and fadeless memories belong to the first third of his conscious career.

In view therefore of the fondly crowded memories of the early ten years I lived so near in touch and daily sight of this old building with its nameless associations, I find it difficult to realize that it is actually concerned so little with matters of general interest.

I have not been able to learn by whom or what date it was erected, it was early known as "Gilpin's Corner" and attained a reputation for the excellence of the various liquors sold there, country people coming to town upon errands being usually charged by their neighbors to be sure to bring specified bottles of the choice Gilpin Corner whiskey, brandy or companion intoxicants.

I remember at the time of my first recollection the original building occupied but a small part of the site of the long structure just taken down: fronting on Market Street, it extended along Tenth Street perhaps not over one-third of the distance to Shipley Street leaving vacant the rearwards two-thirds of the lot upon which lumps of plaster of paris were piled, and loads of hay concentrated for sale; and where farmers attending market often fed their teams, when the adjoining tavern was overcrowded.

The extreme front was then familiarly known as "Chandler's Corner" so called from the name of a then recent occupant, who was a brother of the late Gregg Chandler. And besides the later designation as Gilpin's Corner as before stated, the building had earlier at various times been associated with the names of Aiken, McClung, Cleaden and other tenants, none of whom as I remember were long

successful there, indeed it formerly bore an unenviable reputation as an unlucky corner undergoing frequent changes of tenants, and where so far, at least, as concerned the first floor of the immediate corner each merchant or store keeper starting there, was thought to be doomed in advance to inevitable failure.

These are neither important or endearing particulars, and however they may glow with the fond associations of childhood they must be deemed lacking in significance or pointed circumstances worthy of special remembrance.

Hence as before stated public interest attaches less to the building in itself than as the center of an interesting neighborhood: Yet the building itself or the small original portion of it which stood on the extreme corner front was associated with one event investing it with wide general interest and even historic significance, for it was there that the very first cars run on what is now the P., W. & B. Railroad and among the earliest used in the state were constructed.

When the Harlan & Hollingsworth Company, originally the firm of Betts, Pusey & Harlan was first established in 1836, it was for the special purpose of building passenger cars for the P., W. & B. Railroad then in process of construction.

With this in view members of the firm in order to learn of the latest methods visited New England, where they found primitive shops and crude processes for the purpose, which they thought could readily be improved upon. With this conviction upon their return they began the erection of the then large three story building at the corner of Front and Tatnall Streets, but before it could be finished the approaching railroad gave promise of such early completion,

that to avoid delay in meeting speedy demands they temporarily used this old corner building, in the second story of which the small cars then used were constructed. To remove them when completed it was necessary to cut the joists for a sufficient aperture to lower them below; when they were moved to the railroad track upon wooden rollers. Their work actually began in the old corner building with the date 1836.

To this improvised workshop my elder brother the late Joshua L. Pusey, was a daily visitor from our old home across the street.

This brother, it may be proper to say, evinced much native ingenuity, and from his earliest childhood had a strong bent toward mechanism of all kinds.

His constant mingling with workman, and the sight of their work so near at hand so quickened his youthful passion that he became one of the earliest apprentices employed by the works of Betts, Pusey & Harlan. To them he went from the historic cottage before mentioned, so that beside the first work done in the old building the boy who went from the old corner as an apprentice in one great establishment and became President of another, links an old place of poor business repute with two of the great industrial institutions which have done so much toward the making of modern Wilmington.

As connected with these events it may be worth while to say that some years ago, when alterations were being made involving the enlargement of a window or door in the Tenth Street side of the old building, there was taken from the wall a brick in which was deeply cut the neatly formed letters, J. L. P. for Joshua L. Pusey, and I trust it will not

be deemed amiss to add something of a coincidence, that upon the death of the carver of those letters when several hundred employees of the Pusey & Jones Company, attended his funeral service, they happened to rally at the old corner from which their President had gone as an apprentice, and forming in line marched up Delaware Avenue to join in the solemn rites paid to their beloved employer and friend.

So much for the corner building and its nearest concerns; and while a wider environment teems with old associations, I have special and peculiar cause for retaining a vivid memory of the central object of inquiry. For there I had my first introduction to National politics.

At the exact corner of the structure and within a few feet of the walls (I can never forget the precise spot) I received my first political tuition, and it proved more durable than even the deepest of proverbial first impressions and it happened on this wise:

It was a cool Autumnal evening during the campaign preceding the election of General Jackson whose whig opponent was Henry Clay.

I was playing with some boyish companions on the sidewalk, immediately about the old corner when suddenly I felt my arm violently grasped from behind, while in front a big fist was held close to my nose, with a demand to know "Whether I was for Jackson or Clay." "Quit that," I cried struggling in the firm grip, "let me go." but the grasp was tightened. "What do you mean," I cried. You hurt my arm, "let go o' me." "Say then," was the repeated demand "Are you *Jackson* or *Clay*?" I had not the remotest idea what my assailant meant: for although I had reached the mature age of "seven years," the youngsters of those days

were less precocious or less endowed with political wisdom than the glib-tongued juveniles who know it all now-a-days, and in my deplorable ignorance I could only repeat my demand to be released, which elicited a sterner refusal with dark and dire hints of my impending fate.

The threatening proximity of the big fist and the size and strength of the owner, who was several years my senior, discouraged the hope of physical redress: but I was not lacking in the instinctive pluck of healthy boyhood and so suddenly kicking the shins of my antagonist, I made a desperate struggle for liberty. But that precious boon was never cheaply gained; with both arms now grasped, I was held in more pinching captivity and with my breast pressed against the front wall of the old building, I was triumphantly required to choose between "Jackson and Clay." Again I fought for liberty and again I was vanquished, "Say which you're for," said my assailant. "If you'll make your choice, Jackson or Clay, I'll let you go." Light began to dawn and liberty seemed in sight, but how to choose was the momentous question.

In sheer ignorance of the whole matter and with no friendly hint or guidance, I groped in utter darkness, which seemed the denser from the nervous confusion wrought by the sudden transfer from an athletic to a mental conflict.

Compelled to think quickly and coming over the candidates names, Jackson had the pleasanter sound, while Clay seemed to savor of the earth—I cast the die—and called out "Jackson." Thump! came the big fist—Thump! thump! whack! whack! the blows rained thick and fast upon me. "Jackson are you, I'll teach you better!" The blows were repeated, I stood my ground as best I could, but felt myself fast giving way, the victim of betrayal and despair.

"Say you're for Clay, then," cried my assailant. "O, is that all you want 'Clay,' then Clay of course." Such was my first lesson in politics, and, while I guessed purely at random, and my compulsory change of candidate was somewhat violent, it was quite as rational as more modern methods of political conversion and certainly inspired by less sordid motives. Another indelible memory clings pleasantly to a scene a few yards further away from the old building—in a direct line indeed between that of the political incident just narrated and the place of our present assemblage.

One warm summer day a sudden and copious shower had filled the gutters with running water, and exposed many small worms in the middle of Market Street: which tempted a flock of pigeons to alight there to devour the fresh dainties thus offered.

No healthy boy of susceptible certain age can easily resist the temptation to dabble his naked feet in a stream of warm rain water fresh from the skies; and few of either sex can explain what all enjoy, the mysterious, the unspeakable delight of the first contact of soft, tender winter imprisoned feet suddenly freed from shoe-fetters with warm mother-earth and the welcoming lap and splash of early summer rain-water.

Yielding to such a temptation at the close of the shower, I joined a companion and with bare feet and rolled up pantaloons began waddling against the currents grateful wash in the street gutter, when an elder sister of the late Ambassador Bayard, a tall blonde, came slowly down the middle of the street, and with wistful eyes, and innocent flush on her face, stole softly with extended hand toward the alighted pigeons, when seeing us, and thinking some explanation necessary said with soft precision of cultured speech "I was

told that if I could put some salt on their tails I could catch them."

When the pigeons presently flew away, she turned to us with a sadly disappointed look, and gazed with what seemed envious eyes upon our more successful sport.

Immediately adjoining the corner building fronting on Market Street was the largest stable belonging to "Claytons Tavern" before mentioned. Next southward of the stable was the upper double gate entrance to the tavern yard. Next after a short interval came the brick building, afterward the Speakman property, where is now the brokerage and real estate office of L. J. Foulk, adjoining which with its long street frontage stood the famous tavern structure. Next adjacent to which, was the frame building of the colored barber "Spencer Boardly" and finally the lower entrance to the tavern yard, the upper corner of the present Equitable Building.

Since the demolition of the corner building, the only structure then standing on the square which still remains is the Speakman building, which was then but two stories high. In the rear of this Market Street frontage nearly the whole square was embraced in the tavern yard, which was lined along its upper and Shipley Street borders by a continuous range of sheds for the shelter of market animals. If not the largest or most elegant hotel in the State, the yard, buildings and various accommodations of the old Clayton Tavern comprised certainly the most extensive hostelry for rural trade or country entertainment to be found southward of the latitude of Philadelphia.

Standing at the intersection of the old Kennett road and the thoroughfare of Brandywine Hundred it received the



PENNOCK PUSEY,
1854.

70. 1000
1000000

bulk of the converged trade of extreme northern Delaware and adjoining counties of Pennsylvania, and frequently the commodious yard was so completely filled with market wagons, that the overflow resorted to the vacant area in the rear of the corner building as before stated.

And the hidden wonders, the mysterious charm with which our boyish imagination invested those round topped beautifully filled dearborns as they clustered in their white canvas covers in that crowded tavern yard! I shall never forget the visions of rustic fruits, of clustering berries and luscious cherries; nor the nameless summer luxuries and autumnal nut bounties which linked themselves with the Wednesday and Saturday visits of those market vehicles and assured them of a semi-weekly welcome of youthful cordiality.

Juvenile yearnings seemed thus so promptly realized that the ample present hid the blank future and its idle dreams.

Nor can I forget the wonderful skill of young Clayton the landlord's son who used to construct palatial abodes with lofty spire and sightly weather vane all painted in gorgeous colors for the use of the chattering martins, and I think as I shut my eyes I can yet see the quivering flock darken the air and hear their many cries as they flew in and out of their assigned home, perched on the cross beam supporting the tavern sign. Even as I can yet hear the creaking moan of that tavern sign as it swung in the wind and reached my ears on wakeful nights.

I recall how I admired the maker of such splendid things, and wondered as I watched him at work whether the world held a position too exalted for the final attainment of such a genius.

But above all is my kindly remembrance of old "Ben

Medford" the jolly negro Ostler in whose shiny bulk, and mock austerity of voice all children stood in awe: and whose coupled assumption of authority and real kindness of heart gave potent aid upon appeal to neighborhood parents in the government of rebellious children.

The two remembered incidents that happened next nearest the corner building are purely personal and it is only because they seem to aid in reproducing the features and local tone of the olden pictures that I venture to relate them.

The first was connected with the memorable snow storm of 1832 which was one of the very few wintry blasts that in blinding fury and depth of snow-fall perhaps equaled if it did not surpass our snow blizzard of last February.

Its whirling drifts filling fields and roads, obstructed all travel, and imprisoned people in their houses for several successive days.

The average urchin with so long a confinement becomes more or less of a savage.

In seeking a vent for my pent up energies I became so ungovernable as to be beyond the skill of mother and older sisters who with exhausted patience awaited the arrival of the "Family Head" as alone adequate to the emergency.

My father with great difficulty had managed to wade to and from his office and presently entered the house through snow reaching halfway to the top of the door way: upon hearing of my accumulated offences my father stood a moment as if silently struggling with his quakerly aversion to physical punishment; and then suddenly seizing me by the collar and seat of the pantaloons and directing others to open the door pitched me above the snow line obstructing it, plump upon an outside snowdrift into which I sank to the

neck with my face toward the old corner building directly across the street, and I remember distinctly gazing blankly at its familiar bricks and mortar which as the nearest uncovered object seemed to restore my half dazed consciousness from the threatening stress of the climax. Still more vividly I remember lingering in my chilly lodgement long enough to query with myself whether it comported with my quickly found dignity ever to re-enter that house, but hot indignation could not long endure in so cooling a predicament and it is needless to say, I soon struggled out of my snow bondage and re-entered the warm house a chillier and soberer if not a better lad.

The other of the two incidents which happened earlier, was even less creditable to my boyhood deportment.

The Reservoir constructed on the site of the present Court House had been completed so recently that it yet continued to be an object of novel interest, much visited by strangers and even neighbors.

A procession of scholars from the "Hilles" school then kept by "Dubre Knight" had been formed in couples with the teacher in the centre for the purpose of visiting the new wonder.

Seeing them approach I ran to open the gate which was kept shut by a weight suspended to an iron chain.

When the first half of the line of scholars had passed through and the teacher reached the gate, he handed me a penny or two as a reward for my services. I was so overwhelmed at so joyful and unexpected a bounty, which was perhaps the first money I had ever earned, that in my childhood excitement I thoughtlessly let go the gate and ran home to report my good fortune.

"And did the gate keep open" queried my mother until all had passed through? Alas! for my short-lived joy, it then first dawned upon me that by my thoughtless conduct I had allowed the slamming gate to shut off half the scholars who had to struggle through as best they could.

With shame and humiliation I crept across into the shade of the old corner building, to watch for the return of the visiting scholars that I might redeem my credit upon their exit.

Such are some of the memories closely associated with the now demolished corner building. A little wider vicinity northward, included a frame building standing back from Market Street, at the rear of the present establishment of the "Young Men's Christian Association" was where, upon the division of the society of friends in 1827, the Orthodox branch started a school taught by Jane Kinsey and Sarah W. Pyle afterward Mrs. Joshua L. Pusey.

A little further northward still stands the old building where lived Jacob Alrichs a lineal descendant of the old Colonial Dutch officials, who was included in the recent interesting paper by Mr. Conrad on the old clock makers of the state.

Immediately adjoining the rear yard of this "Alrich" property was the reservoir of the primitive water system of the borough, into which water was brought from Cool Spring through underground wooden pipes, and by the same means reconducted to underground tanks at certain corners throughout the upper town.

This odd basin was afterward used by Benjamin Webb as an ice house, part of the walls yet linger in the rear of what has been known as the "Southard" property facing the present Court House.

A little larger environment beyond this embraces a large pasture field, the beginning of the open country first broken by the erection of Dr. Thomson's residence now occupied by Dr. Draper. Opposite this across Market Street, was the home of the second "James A. Bayard" and I think the birthplace of his son Ambassador Bayard, where afterward lived the late Col. McComb.

Thence circling upon the same radius, was the olden "Potters Field" upon which was afterward built the residence of the late "George Read Riddle," a few rods south of which, opposite the King Street entrance of the Court House yet stands the old Baptist Church looking much as it did seventy years ago.

Next southward were the "Hilles School," corner of Tenth and King Streets, and thence continuing the circle slightly elongated southerly stood the old "Academy" below Ninth, between King and Market Street, then the residence of "Ex-Gov. Bennett" nearly opposite on Market Street.

The "Black Bear Tavern" and yard where now stands the Post Office, and a collection of buildings at the corner of Tenth and Orange Streets, including "Rice's Foundry" now Pyle's Cycling Academy, "Danby's cooper shops" and "Kirk's wheel-wright and wagon works."

To this point broad grain and pasture fields marked only with clusters of farm buildings, reached toward the borough from far north and south, while a considerable space divided it from the Milling Village of Brandywine which was reached by a gravelled avenue known as "Brandywine Walk" shaded by a uniform row of Lombardy Poplars.

The neighborhood of which the "Corner Building" was the center, is thus peculiarly representative in character

which will stand to attest the wise forethought of pious forefathers. It is significant of the amazing changes and inspiring progress characteristic of the country and age. It forcibly marks the steady transition from the old to the new, more perhaps than any other locality in our city, it links the venerable past and the hopeful future.

It was here that some of the earliest edifices in Re-awakened Wilmington were built and consecrated to worship. This venerable building, and the old Baptist Church nearby witnessed the essential early provision for religious needs and have watched their ample development in an ever widening circle.

It was in this centre that many of the early schools took root and lent aid to the educational expansion.

Here centered the rude Water System which gave place in close proximity to the City Reservoir.

Here converged the two principal thoroughfares commanding the market trade of the highland regions north and west whence came the seed of future growth.

This centre witnessed the manufacture both of wagons, ploughshares and other primitive industries, and the earliest cars for the quickened era of railroad transit.

Moreover the supposed builder of the corner structure was also the builder of the rear row of houses on Shipley Street: And they were the first continuous row of uniform tenements, marking a distinct advance in the urban development of our city.

So the lofty edifice now being reared upon the old corner will mark a further stride in the structural growth which is placing Wilmington modestly in line with the great cities of our latest civilization.

With this fair and healthy advance, with her inclusion of all conditions, her combination of enterprise and conservation, and a nice medium between extremes, our city presents a character which united with her temperate climate, her rare geographical position, and her various facilities for rational progress, justifies cause for past content and a guarantee for the future.

卷之五

1825



Yr Respected ally

Lewis White

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XL.

SAMUEL WHITE AND HIS FATHER JUDGE THOMAS WHITE.

AN ALMOST FORGOTTEN SENATOR; AND HIS
FATHER WHO WAS A FOLLOWER OF
ASBURY IN THE EARLY DAYS
OF METHODISM.

BY
HENRY C. CONRAD,
LIBRARIAN OF THE SOCIETY.

Read before the Historical Society of Delaware, Sept. 21, 1903.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON,
1903.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

SAMUEL WHITE.

The wheels of time move swiftly and surely. Men come and go and are forgotten. But few of the many make such an impression as to leave behind them a record that is remembered.

Just one hundred and two years ago, Samuel White was appointed United States Senator by Governor Richard Bassett, to succeed Dr. Henry Latimer, who had resigned the office; and after the lapse of a century it is with difficulty that enough information can be gotten together to make a respectable biography of this man who held the exalted position of United States Senator from Delaware.

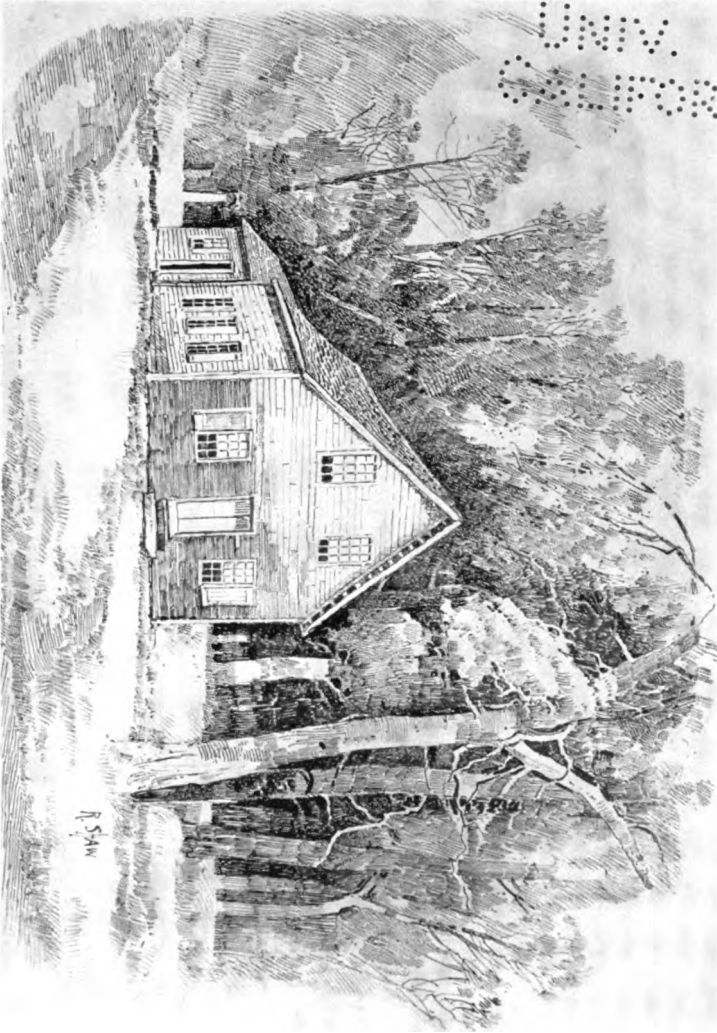
Investigation establishes the fact that Samuel White was a son of Thomas White, and that he was born in 1770, on the farm of his father in Mispillion Hundred, Kent County, Delaware, a few miles from the village of Whiteleysburg. The father, Thomas White, was known as Judge White, having from 1777 until 1792 served as one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans' Court of Kent County; during the last two years of that time as Chief Justice. This Court existed under the first constitution of the State, adopted in 1776, but was abolished by the constitution of 1792. Judge White, at the time of his death, was Register of Wills for Kent County. He was one of the large land owners in Kent County and an influential citizen.



*Fac simile of the Signature
of Thomas White.*

In 1777 when Francis Asbury made his advent into Delaware as the pioneer preacher of Methodism, Judge White and his brother Dr. Edward White became much interested in him and in the cause which he represented, and in time, both became converts, and afterwards warm adherents of his faith. Asbury spent much time at the home of the two White brothers, but he became particularly attached to Thomas White, and in his journal speaks of him as his "dearest friend in America," and says that Judge White's home was the only home that he ever had. Asbury never married, and being in the Methodist itinerancy from his early days, had no permanent place of abode. Most of the Methodist preachers were English-born, and one of their tenets was a refusal to bear arms. Denounced by other sects as "noisy, pestilential fellows" and suspected by the authorities of enmity to the patriotic cause, the Methodists fell into great disfavor during the Revolution. Judge White, because of his adherence to the Methodist cause and his close friendship for Asbury, was suspected, of being at least lukewarm towards the independence of the colonies and so strong did the sentiment become against him that in the autumn of 1777 he was arrested and imprisoned as a Tory. After being separated from his family some weeks, which was a source of great concern and distress to them, he was exonerated and discharged.

This was while Asbury was sheltered and cared for on the White plantation. On the death of Asbury in 1816, Rev. Ezekiel Cooper, one of the earliest Methodist preachers from the peninsula, preached a funeral discourse on Asbury in St. George's Church in Philadelphia in the course of which, referring to this period, he said, "Asbury found an asylum,



WHITE'S MEETING HOUSE.
A. D. 1779.

to you
appears

as his castle of safety in the house and with the hospitable family of his fast and firm friend, Thomas White, Esq., one of the Judges of the Court in Kent County, Delaware. He was a pious man and his wife one of the holiest of women; they were great friends to the cause of religion and to preachers generally. From this place of retreat and protection, as in a castle of repose and safety, he could correspond with his suffering brethern, who where scattered abroad in different parts. He could also, occasionally travel about, visiting the societies and sometimes preaching to the people. in some of their movements they had to be very cautious and circumspect, for they were watched as the hawk watches the partridge on the mountain, and as the wolves watch the sheep of the pasture and the lambs of the flock." The fact that subsequently Judge White was honored with important public station would indicate that he continued in favor with the populace as well as with those in authority. One of the earliest Methodist Churches on the peninsula was "White's Chapel," named for the Judge, and situated near Judge White's residence. A church bearing the same name still stands a few miles from the old site. The original White's Chapel falling in disuse, went to decay, but years afterwards, the frame work that remained, was removed a mile or more westward, across the State line into Maryland, and there it was used as part of the super-structure of what was called Lee's Chapel, and for many years was regularly used for Methodist services. In course of time it was supplanted by Shepherd's Chapel and the building, still in a good state of preservation, is used as a barn or storehouse on the Carter farm, adjoining the old location of Lee's Chapel.

It was at Judge White's house that the first conference of the Methodist preachers was held on April 28th, 1779, and it was here that the important and significant step was taken of appointing Francis Asbury, the general assistant or superintendent in America, with the right of determining questions in conference after due consideration. From this time Asbury became the recognized centre of Methodism in America, and in Judge White's house was born the idea of Episcopal Supervision.

Judge White died at his plantation in 1795, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. Asbury in speaking of the death of Judge White, makes this entry in his journal: "This news was attended with an awful shock to me. I have met with nothing like it in the death of any friend on the continent. I have lived days, weeks, and months in his house. He was a friend to the poor and oppressed; he had been a professed churchman, and united to the Methodist connection about seventeen or eighteen years. His house and heart were always open; and he was a faithful friend to liberty in spirit and practice; he was a wise, indulgent husband, a tender father, and an affectionate friend."

Judge White devised his home place, called "Belisle" to his son Samuel White. This son seems to have had the advantage of a good education. He studied law presumably with Richard Bassett, and was admitted to the bar at Dover in March 1793. Soon after his admission he seems to have deserted his native county, and as far as is known never occupied the farm which his father devised to him. The farm he sold in 1806 to John Orrell, and with this his connection with Kent County ceased. He took up his residence in Wilmington, where he resided during all the time he was

in public life. He was a Federalist in politics, but held no office until appointed United States Senator on February 28th, 1801, by Governor Bassett.

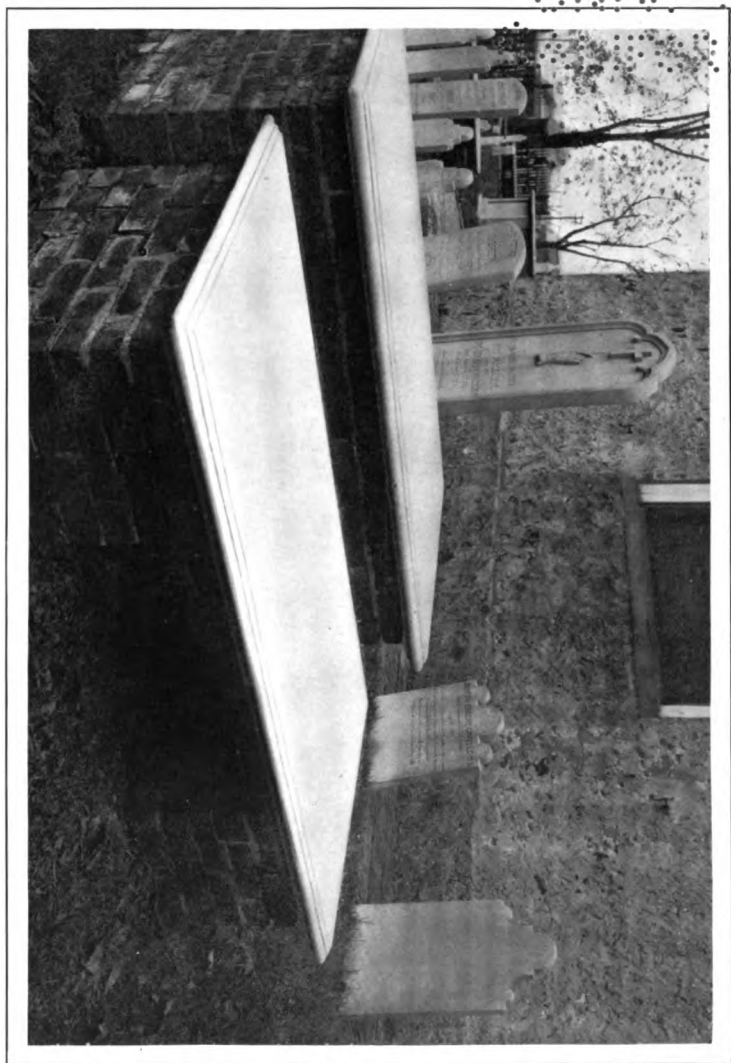
Richard Bassett, like Judge White was a communicant in the Church of England. The story is told that Bassett had been engaged in the trial of a case at Denton, Maryland, and was driving from Denton to his home in Dover, and stopped at Judge White's for supper, Mrs. White was entertaining Asbury and some of his companions, and sought to keep them out of sight of the distinguished lawyer. Forced to introduce them, Asbury made such an impression upon Bassett that it led to the conversion of the latter, who became an enthusiastic Methodist, and so continued during his life. At Bassett's death in 1815, at his home on Bohemia Manor, a funeral discourse commemorative of him and of his distinguished father-in-law James A. Bayard, the elder, was preached by Rev. Ezekiel Cooper, who at that time ranked as the most eloquent and forcible preacher of his day. Twenty years and more after Richard Bassett had broken bread under Thomas White's roof and been introduced to Francis Asbury, he remembered his good friend of early days and appointed his son Samuel White to the vacancy in the United States Senate. On January 11th, 1803, at the regular session of the General Assembly, Samuel White was elected for the full term of Senator beginning March 4th, 1803. He was placed in nomination by Outerbridge Horsey, a representative from Sussex County, and was elected over George Read Junr, (a son of the signer of the Declaration) by a vote of 20 to 9. He served the full term, and on January 11th, 1809, was re-elected for a second term. At this election he was placed

in nomination by Henry M. Ridgely, a representative from Kent County, and received 17 votes to 10 votes cast for Andrew Gray, the grandfather of our present Judge George Gray, who was a manufacturer in Mill Creek Hundred. At the time of his election he had barely reached the constitutional age of a senator, and was one of the youngest members ever elected to that body. It is a remarkable fact that both of the men who placed Samuel White in nomination for Senator afterwards became members of that body. Outerbridge Horsey was elected as the successor of Senator White on the latter's death in 1809, and Henry M. Ridgely was elected United States Senator in 1827.

Samuel White had as his colleague in the Senate, for one year, William Hill Wells, of Sussex County, and afterwards James A. Bayard, the elder. The proceedings of the Senate show that Samuel White was not a silent member. Soon after his admission he made a vigorous speech in opposition to the Louisiana Purchase, and placed himself decidedly against the doctrine of expansion. Nothing in the way of records remain to indicate how active or prominent he became as a lawyer. The first reported cases of Delaware decisions begin twenty years and more after his death.

While still a member of the United States Senate he died on the fourth day of November, 1809, at Wilmington. His remains were interred at the Old Swedes' graveyard, this city, where a plain slab covering his grave contains the following inscription:

BENEATH THIS STONE
ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF
SAMUEL WHITE, Esq.,
A NATIVE OF THE STATE OF DELAWARE
WHO DIED NOVEMBER 4th, 1809.
AGE 39 YEARS.



THE TOMB OF SAMUEL WHITE.

70 1990
1990 1990

The following obituary appeared in the "American Daily Advertiser" of November 8th, 1809, published by Zachariah Poulson in Philadelphia:—

"With painful regret we announce the death of Samuel White, Esq., he died at his lodgings in Wilmington, on Saturday morning last (November 4th, 1809). Mr. White has for several years past represented the State of Delaware in the Senate of the United States where his talents were known to be respectable, and his integrity unblemished. In the circle of his acquaintances, which were very extensive, his loss will be severely felt, and deeply regretted, and his virtues in private life will be long cherished in grateful remembrance. His probity of conduct, urbanity of manner and manly deportment justly entitled him to the rank of a worthy citizen and an accomplished gentleman."

At the opening of the General Assembly in January 1810, in the message of Governor George Truitt the following reference was made to the death of Senator White:—

"In the death of Mr. White, late a Senator from this State in Congress, we have to deplore the loss of a very amiable man, a good citizen and a faithful representative; and although the vacancy occasioned by his death occurred in the recess of the legislature, yet wishing to leave you a free and unbiassed choice, not fettered with an incumbent, whom it might be unpleasant to overlook in the selection, I have not taken upon myself the exercise of the discretionary power vested in me by the constitution of the United States, of appointing a person to succeed him. This subject will claim your early attention."

Samuel White never married. His father Judge White, at the time of his death left to survive him a widow named Margaret, who was the daughter of David Nutter, of North West Fork Hundred, Sussex County, the one son Samuel, and three daughters, named respectively: Margaret Nutter Polk, Sarah Cook and Anna White. As far as ascertained the latter never married; Margaret Nutter, the oldest daughter, married Daniel Polk, of Sussex County.

Daniel Polk was the son of Robert Polk, Jr., and his grand parents were Robert and Magdalen Polk of Sussex County. Daniel Polk was a member from Sussex County, of the Constitutional Convention which formulated the Constitution of the State of Delaware of 1792.

Daniel Polk was an enterprising money-getting man. He accumulated a large property but died insolvent. After his marriage with Miss White they first lived in Sussex County, and later in Kent County, presumably on part of the White land. Daniel Polk died March 29th, 1796, and his wife on September 3d of the same year. Ten children were born of the marriage of whom eight survived their father and mother, all being minors, at the time of their parents death. Elizabeth Polk, the oldest daughter married December 6th, 1795, Doctor James Lawson Clayton, a son of Governor Joshua Clayton. Doctor Clayton made his home all his life on Bohemia Manor, just across the line in Cecil County, Maryland, and eight children were born of the marriage. There are several descendants of this line still living. The Clayton house is still standing. Both Doctor Clayton and his wife were buried in the cemetery at Bethel M. E. Church.

John Polk, the second child of Daniel Polk entered the

303

Digitized by Google



PEGGY POLK, NIECE OF SENATOR WHITE.
WHO MARRIED DR. GEORGE LOGAN.

U. S. Navy as a mid-shipman in 1799 and was lost in the wreck of the "Insurgent." He was unmarried.

Peggy, or Margaret, the third child of Daniel Polk with her twin sister Sarah, was born September 26th, 1780, Sarah died when a year old. Peggy Polk married Doctor George Logan of South Carolina, whom she met while attending school in Philadelphia, Doctor Logan at the time being a student of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. They were married at Doctor Clayton's, and Miss Polk was the ward of Hon. Cæsar A. Rodney, who had been a very close political friend of her father's. Doctor George Logan and his wife lived in South Carolina, Mrs. Logan died in 1826, at the age of forty-six years, leaving six sons to survive her. There are grand children still living, Mrs. Logan was the beauty of the family.

Daniel Polk, Jr., the fifth child of Daniel Polk entered the U. S. Navy as Mid-shipman in 1799, both he and his brother John being appointed to the Navy by President John Adams on the recommendation of Cæsar A. Rodney. Daniel Jr., resigned from the Navy in 1804, and married in 1812 his cousin Eleanor Polk, daughter of Trusten Laws Polk. They emigrated to Louisville, Kentucky and afterward located in Shelby County in the same State. They had twelve children, who were the progenitors of many descendants. Eleanor Polk, wife of Daniel, Jr., died before her husband and he afterwards married a lady from Kentucky named Hite, by whom there were no children. Daniel, Jr., died in Kentucky June 14th, 1838. Several descendants of this line are living.

Thomas White Polk, the sixth child of Daniel Polk was born in 1784 but lived only ten years. Another son Robert,

born two years later lived to be nine years old, and the tenth and last child named Maria, died in infancy.

Anna Polk, the eight child of Daniel Polk born in 1788 married William Gibson Tilghman of Talbot County, Maryland in 1809. There were nine Tilghman children, five of whom grew to maturity and married, and are nearly if not all represented by descendants at the present time.

Samuel White Polk, the ninth child of Daniel Polk, born in 1790, was educated by his uncle, the Senator, and married Margaret F. Fletcher, daughter of Governor Fletcher of Louisiana. His life after marriage was spent in New Orleans, where several of his descendants are still living. He is said to have been a man who was scrupulously neat in his attire and who lived a life of ease.

The only descendants of Judge Thomas White came through his daughter Margaret Nutter, who married Daniel Polk as traced above.

Judge White's daughter Sarah, married Doctor Robert Cook the only son of John Cook, Governor of Delaware in 1783. Doctor Cook during his married life with Sarah White lived in or near Smyrna, and practiced his profession there. No children were born of the marriage, and Sarah Cook died early, and afterwards Doctor Cook married Nancy Rogers, the widow of Governor Daniel Rogers of Milford, and after his marriage to her he lived in the large mansion house in South Milford now owned and occupied by Joseph E. Holland.

Samuel White served as guardian for nearly all of the orphaned children of his sister Margaret Nutter Polk. They inherited some means from their mother and this was invested



FAC SIMILE OF MONOGRAM
ON THE
FAMILY SILVER
OF
THOMAS AND MARGARET WHITE.

to well
abundant

and looked after by their uncle who also interested himself in their education and establishment in life.

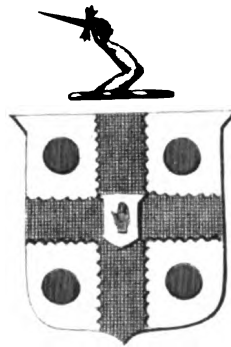
The portrait of Samuel White, which appears in this publication is a copy from a portrait drawn by St. Memim and presumably was made about the year 1808. In it he appears in uniform. On September 21st, 1807, he was appointed Adjutant General of the Militia of the State by Governor Nathaniel Mitchell. In 1803 he was commissioned by the Governor, under an Act of the General Assembly, to obtain copies from Pennsylvania of the early land grants made by the proprietaries, of real estate located in Delaware, but which had been improperly recorded elsewhere. He served for several years as one of the State directors of the Farmers Bank, and was a Presidential Elector in 1800.

Judge White by his will which was probated at Dover, March 7th, 1795, provided for the liberation of all his slaves using the following language therein: "I think it wrong and oppressive and not doing as I would be willing to be done by, to keep negroes in bondage or perpetual slavery. I therefore, hereby manumit and set free those that are or have been in bondage to me." He then mentions the names of twenty-one slaves. Samuel White, the son, seemed imbued with the same idea, as the records at Dover disclose four separate deeds of manumission from Samuel White to slaves owned by him, between 1799 and 1804.

These fragments of history that remain after the lapse of a century, justify the conclusion that both father and son were true sons of Delaware; and that in their day and generation they merited the recognition and honors that fell to them.

卷之六

525



MOTTO :
"PROBITATEM QUAM DIVITIAS."

THE COAT OF ARMS
OF
THE CLAYTON FAMILY.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XLI.

THE CLAYTON FAMILY.

BY

HENRY F. HEPBURN, ESQ., L.L. B.

OF PHILADELPHIA, PA.

Read before the Historical Society of Delaware, Feb. 15, 1904.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON,
1904.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

THE CLAYTON FAMILY.

It is well to start with the family history at the foundation, and then follow it up through its various changes to the present time. We will start about 912, when Rollo made peace with the King of France, and the Dukedom of Normandy was confirmed. In that settlement after a thirty years war, the King of France agreed to confirm Rollo's title as Duke of Normandy, and give him his daughter in marriage; the Duke agreeing to do homage to the King, to become a Christian and marry the King's daughter. But when the time came for the Duke to do homage, he refused to kiss the King's foot, and no persuasion or entreaty could induce him to perform that part of the ceremony. It was finally compromised by permitting Rollo to kiss the King's foot by proxy, but when the courtier lifted up the King's foot, he raised it so high that it tumbled the King out of his chair, which created great laughter among those present. Yet the King bore this indignity, well knowing that Rollo's army was too strong to meet in battle.

From that time Normandy began to flourish, and during the time of its first six dukes, it was one of the richest provinces in the world, notwithstanding its many wars. When "William the Conqueror", who was the seventh Duke, came upon the stage of action, Normandy was divided into two classes, the nobility, who were the descendants of Rollo's followers, and the peasants who were the descendants of the French; so that we find a class of cultured people, who had

much of the polish of Paris, and who were far in advance of the Saxons in England.

During the time of the quarrel between William the Conqueror and King Harold, William called together his chieftains in council. Some were willing to go to war while others refused; but one of his brainy men "Fitzosborne" advised the Duke to call upon the nobility separately, which was done, and in a short time sufficient men and means were ready for his enterprise. A man by the name of Robert, born in Caudebec Normandy, France, accompanied William the Conqueror to England. He was a soldier well skilled in arms, and after the battle of Hastings, had the Manor of Clayton given him by William the Conqueror for his laudable services in battle. He was afterwards known as "Robert de Clayton" and was Lord of the Manor of Clayton, and the first Clayton spoken of in the history of England.

He had three sons:—John, William and Robert. John accompanied William Rufus in his war against "Malcolm" King of Scotland, and fell nobly in battle near Penrith, in Cumberland. William de Clayton, the second son, succeeded his father. He faithfully served King Stephen in all his troubles, and on Candlemas Day, 1141, he lost his life in battle, and was succeeded by his son Robert.

Robert had one son William de Clayton. He married Elizabeth Farrington, of Farrington. He had three sons and died in 1152 and was buried at Leyland, Lancashire. The eldest son, Richard, was a priest of a very benevolent character and died in Normandy. Thomas, the second son, died without issue and Robert de Clayton, the third son, succeeded his father. He married in 1151 and had four



JOHN M. CLAYTON.

Univ. of
California

70. 1111
1111111111

sons:—William, Robert, John and Thomas. Three of the sons accompanied King John into Normandy in 1200 and died without issue. John the third son succeeded his father. He had two sons William and Thomas and died in 1209 and was succeeded by his second son Thomas de Clayton.

Thomas de Clayton had three sons, John, Robert and William. John, the eldest son, succeeded his father. He married in 1263 and died in 1280, having had issue two sons, Thomas and Ralph. He was succeeded by his second son Ralph de Clayton who left three sons, John, Giles and Nicholas, and he was succeeded by his eldest son, John de Clayton. This John accompanied John of Gaunt in 1356 to assist the King of Navarre against the French. He also accompanied King Edward in most of his expeditions. He left four sons: John, William, Ralph and Robert and died in 1399 and was succeeded by his eldest son John de Clayton, who had three sons, Thomas, Robert and William, he died in 1404, and was buried at Leyland, and was succeeded by his eldest son. Thomas de Clayton married Dorothy Thellwell of Thellwell in Cheshire with whom he received that township and village as a marriage portion and by whom he had two sons, John born in 1419, and William born in 1420. (William died without issue in 1471.) Thomas de Clayton died in 1426 and was succeeded by his eldest son, John de Clayton, who married, in 1440, Mary Mainwaring.

ANCESTRY OF MARY MAINWARING.

The Mainwarings are the descendants of "Ranulphus, one of the companions of William the Conqueror in the Norman Invasion and also one of those thirty-two persons, to whom that fortunate monarch gave all or most of Cheshire, of which he obtained fifteen lordships in Peure (now Overpever) which remained in the family until 1700."

His grandson, Roger, had a son named William, who was the father of Sir Ralph Mainwaring, Knt., who was a Judge of Chester in the reign of Richard (1). He is the first Mainwaring spoken of in history. He married Amicia, daughter of Hugh Kyviliok, Earl of Chester, whose ancestors were as follows:—

After the conquest, William the Conqueror, gave to his nephew, Hugh Lupus, the Earldom of Chester about the year 1070. He died July 27, 1101, leaving a son, his heir. II. Richard, second Earl of Chester who married but died without issue, and the Earldom descended to the nephew of Hugh Lupus by his sister Maude.

III. Randal (1) Earl of Chester. He was Randall Meschines, V. C., of Bayeaux, Normandy, France, and married Lucy, a daughter of Algar, the Saxon Earl of Marcia and died 1128, leaving issue his son and heir.

IV. Randal (2) Earl of Chester, who became a great warrior and took King Stephen prisoner. He married Maude, daughter of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, a natural son of King Henry (1) of England and died 1153 leaving two sons, Hugh and Richard and was succeeded by his eldest son.

V. Hugh (2) Earl of Chester. He married Bertred, a daughter of Simon, Earl of Evereaux, Normandy, France, by whom he had (1) Randal, (2) Maude, who married David, Earl of Huntingdon, and was a brother of William, King of Scotland, (3) Mabil, who married William Albiny, Earl of Arundel, (4) Agnes, who married William Ferrars, Earl of Derby, (5) Hawaise, who married Robert Quincy, son and heir of Sabil de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.

He had another daughter not of this marriage named Amacia (Amice) over whom a great controversy was carried on between Sir Peter Leycester and Sir Thomas Mainwaring, Sir Peter claiming that she was an illegitimate daughter and Sir Thomas claiming that she was a legitimate daughter. Finally the question was referred to the Judges of Chester, who decided that Amacia was the legitimate daughter of Hugh (5) Earl of Chester and the heralds quartered the arms of the Earls of Chester with the Mainwarings. Amacia married Rause (Ralph) Mainwaring and it appears from the manuscripts that Bertred, the wife of Hugh Cyviliok, second, (5) Earl of Chester, witnessed a deed in frank marriage with said Amacia. By this marriage there were two children, one of whom, the daughter, was named after Bertred, the Countess of Chester, and a son named Randal, who became the head of the Mainwaring Family of Overpewer in Cheshire about 1175, and from whom the Mainwaring Family descended.

It will thus appear that this Amacia Mainwaring had in her the blood of William the Conqueror and the old Saxon Earls. She was the great grand-daughter of Henry (1) King of England, and great grand-daughter of the Earl

Garva of Marcia, also a descendant of the Earls of Normandy, and the early Saxon Kings.

Her half sister Maude was the ancestor of Baloil, King of Scotland, also of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland and his descendants, making her related to the ancient Anglo-Saxon Kings, to the English Norman Kings, to the Scotch Kings, and the nobility of Normandy.

Robert Fitzroy, her grand-father, was a scholar and a soldier, and commanded the forces of Empress Maude against King Stephen. From the above recital it clearly shows that Mary Mainwaring who married John de Clayton was a lineal descendant of Hugh Cyviliok, Earl of Chester through his daughter Amacia, who married Ralph Mainwaring. The Mainwaring family is very old, and the founder Ranulf received fifteen manors or lordships in Cheshire for his services to William the Conqueror.

John de Clayton, who married Mary Mainwaring of Cheshire, had by her two sons, first: Thomas, who was afterwards disinherited for disobeying his parents, (2) William and also three daughters. His first wife died in 1445 and he married secondly Jane Clifton, by whom he had two sons Robert and Richard. Robert the eldest son, by the second wife, died in Paris in 1471 without issue, and Richard Clayton, the youngest son by the second wife succeeded to the estate, but dying without issue, he was succeeded by William de Clayton, a son of Thomas de Clayton and he dying without issue was succeeded by Robert Clayton, third son of Thomas who was disinherited. Robert Clayton as above, married Jane Farrington, by whom he had four sons:—Thomas, born in 1498; John born in 1499; Edward born in 1505; and Richard born in 1506, and



SARAH (MIDDLETON) CLAYTON,
THE MOTHER OF JOHN M. CLAYTON.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय

three daughters. He died 1510 and was buried at Leyland and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas Clayton who married, in 1561-3, Anne Jackson, of Bocking in Essex, and had two sons, Robert and William, and died in 1580. Robert, the eldest son, was of St. John's College and Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge. He married and had one son, John Clayton. This John Clayton had a son, Richard, and two daughters, Dorothy and Elizabeth.

He died December 20, 1623, aged twenty-seven years and was succeeded by Richard Clayton, his eldest and only son, who died by a fall from his horse, without issue.

The family estates of Clayton and Crook went by virtue of the settlement to Dorothy, his eldest sister, who was the wife of George Leycester, of Toft in Cheshire, Esquire. Whereupon the Lordship of Clayton, granted by William the Conqueror, went with this Dorothy Clayton, to her husband, and was afterward sold. This must have occurred about 1650 or 1660.

The line was continued by William Clayton, second son of Thomas Clayton and Anne Jackson. He had five sons (1) Thomas, born in 1585, (2) William, born in 1587, (3) John, born in 1588, (4) Ralph, born in 1589, (5) Richard, born in 1592 and was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas Clayton, who had the estates in Fulwood in Lancashire settled upon him and his issue.

He married and had issue: Robert; Thomas, born in 1630 and one daughter, Annie. Robert had four sons: Thomas, William, John and Richard. Thomas, the eldest son, had one son, Robert, born 1695, who became the Bishop of Clogher, and died Feb. 26, 1756. He bequeathed his Lancashire estate to his nearest male heir "The Right

Honorable Richard Clayton, Lord Chief Justice of The Common Pleas in Ireland." Thomas Clayton, the second son of Thomas, on the death of the Bishop, became the representative of the family. He married a daughter of John Atherton by whom he had five sons: (1) Thomas, (2) John, (3) Richard, (4) Thomas, of whom hereafter, (5) Robert and seven daughters. This Thomas purchased the Lordships and estates of Worthington and Adlington and died in the ninety-second year of his age. Thomas, the eldest son of Thomas Clayton and Ann Atherton, married in 1697, Martha, daughter of Joshua Horton, of Chaderton, Esq., by whom he had five sons: Thomas, William, Richard, Edward and John and four daughters. He died in 1728 at Adlington in the sixty-first year of his age. Thomas, his eldest son, died in 1735 unmarried.

Richard, the third son, was brought up to the bar and became King's counsel, and afterwards Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, which office he resigned in 1774, and died the same year aged sixty-eight. By his will dated the sixteenth day of March, 1772, he devised his Manors of Adlington and Worthington to his nephew, Richard Clayton.

The successor in line was John Clayton, the fifth son. He had four sons: Richard, Robert, William and John, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Richard Clayton, Esq., who was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1762, called 1771, and made a reader in 1811. He was created a baronet May 3, 1774, and died in 1828. This ancient family produced soldiers of valor and skill, preachers and monks of great learning, and lawyers and jurists of great ability.

We will now take up the family in Yorkshire, a branch of the family of "The Manor of Clayton."

As it is well known that from 1500 to 1660 the History of England met with so many disasters, it is next to impossible to get the family registry of the various branches during that period.

We find in 1499 that Robert Clayton of the Manor of Clayton had a son born named John. It is contended that this John settled in Yorkshire and was the founder of Clayton Hall. His eldest brother, Thomas, succeeded to the Manor of Clayton, but did not marry until he was over sixty years old. John married and had two sons, Thomas, his heir, and Richard of Wakefield, Yorkshire. The names that follow are similar to the names of the family of the Manor of Clayton, the dates harmonize, but the strongest evidence of the relationship is the arms borne by the family.

The arms of the descendants of the Manor of Clayton of Lancashire and the arms of the descendants of John Clayton of Clayton Hall are the same. It is claimed that John Clayton, second son of Robert Clayton, and great grandson of John de Clayton and Mary Mainwaring, was the founder of Clayton Hall, in the parish of High Hoyland, in the County of Yorkshire, England, and in proof of this assertion, we find that the dates, family names, marriages and coat of arms are the same. This similarity of names covers over eight hundred years and part of that time on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean. But LeNeve in his "Knights of England," pp. 186-7, appears to have settled this question as he has placed Thomas Clayton, son of John Clayton, of Clayton Hall in Yorkshire, as being born at Clayton Hall in Lancashire. And there is another reason why it is prob-

able that Thomas Clayton was born in Lancashire, namely : His uncle, Thomas Clayton, who was the oldest son and heir and successor to the estates in Lancashire did not marry until 1563, and it is more than probable that the younger brother, having married early, lived at the family mansion until after his children were born.

John Clayton, of Clayton Hall in High Hoyland Parish, County of Yorkshire, was living about 1550. He had two sons, Thomas and Richard. Richard of Wakefield married Joan, daughter of Henry Bentley, by whom he had one son, Daniel of Wakefield. Daniel married (1) Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Methwold, Esq., and had issue Richard, D. D., Master of University College; (2) Jane, daughter of Thomas Leghe, by whom he had four sons: Thomas, Robert, Ferdinando and John.

Thomas Clayton, the eldest son of John Clayton of Clayton Hall, Lancashire (*), married Anguis, daughter of John Thornhill of Fixby, County York, and died about the year 1585, having had issue two sons:

(1) John Clayton of Clayton Hall, who died in 1618. His will is dated the 13th day of April, 1618. He married a daughter of . . . Barnby, of Barnby Hall, and had one son, Thomas, of Clayton Hall, who married Alice, daughter of . . . Burdette of Dunly, and sold Clayton Hall to Sir George Cook of Wheatly. This "John" is called Richard in some of the works, but it must be a mistake.

William Clayton, of Oakenshaw, County York, and of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law, married Margaret, daughter of Jasper Cholmley of East Riding, and died 1627, having had issue eight sons and three daughters.

* See LeNeve's *Knights*, pp. 186-7.



BIRTHPLACE OF JOHN M. CLAYTON.
DAGSBORO, DELAWARE.

70. 1000
1000. 1000

(1) John Clayton, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law in 1626, born April 15, 1592, died April, 1671. He married and had issue (1) John Clayton, of the Inner Temple and a Barrister at Law, born 1620; (2) James Clayton, born 1624. John, the eldest son d. s. p., and James, the second son, became a D. D., and the issue of that branch of the family produced many ministers and lawyers.

2. William, the second son of William Clayton of Oakenshaw, has no record.

3. Thomas, the third son, settled in the City of London, and had issue five sons and two daughters.

4. Sir Jasper Clayton married Mary Thompson. He was an alderman of London and knighted at Guild Hall, July 5, 1660. He married at St. Faith's, London, May 1, 1624, Mary, daughter of William Thompson of Timouth Castle, Northumberland. The "issue of this family was as follows: (1) "Sir John, of London and Parson's Green, Fulham, "Middlesex, admitted to Inner Temple, July 22, 1650, "knighted 1664; married Alice, daughter of Sir William "North Crey, Esq.; (2) George, of London, haberdasher, "born in St. Edmunds, Lombard street, December 24, 1639; "was at Merchant Taylor's School, married Hester, "daughter of Sir Thomas, and sister of Sir Henry "Palmer, of Wingham, Kent, Baronets; (3) Mary, married Peter Nourse, of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire; (4) "Prudence; (5) Rebecca married Robert Paston, Earl of "Yarmouth."

George and Hester (Palmer) Clayton had issue: (1) Jasper Clayton, admitted to the Inner Temple, July 12, 1682. He was probably the Jasper Clayton, born July,

1665, who was a scholar of Merchant Taylor's School ;
(2) George.

"Sir John and Alice (Bowyer) Clayton had issue :
"(1) John, born 1665, died November 18, 1737, studied at
"one of the universities (probably Cambridge) and was
"admitted to the Inner Temple, June 6, 1682 ; was called
"to the bar, and coming to Virginia in 1705, was appointed
"Attorney-General of the Colony in 1714 and held the
"office until his death. He was also judge of the Court
"of Admiralty, frequently a member of the House of
"Burgesses, presiding justice of James City County and
"Recorder of Williamsburg. One of his descendants has
"a large volume containing copies of many of his letters to
"his English correspondents. These relate chiefly to the
"business affairs of himself and his clients, but some notices
"of the family can be gathered from it. It appears that
"he owned an estate called Hawkhurst, four miles from
"Cranbrooke, Kent, England, which he inherited at his
"mother's death (and which descended to his son, John).
"There are letters to 'my cousin,' Cecil Bowyer, Esq., of
"Denham, which contain messages to Mr. Bowyer's wife,
"to 'my uncle' and to 'my Lady Bowyer.' There is
"frequent reference to his brother, General Jasper Clayton.
"He sends his customary annual present of a box of tobacco
"to his steward at Hawkhurst, orders plate with his arms
"on it, and frames for two portraits, gives directions in
"regard to his son, Thomas, while at Cambridge, and a
"medical student in London, acknowledges a present of
" 'arrack' from London 'which was last night drunk by
"some of the best company in Virginia,' refuses and returns
"a present of a very costly wig from an English client

“because he makes a rule only to receive his fees as a lawyer, and seems to have a very large practice.”

“The name of his wife is not known: (2) Jasper, of Fernhill, in County Bucks, was colonel of the 4th Regiment of Foot, Lieutenant-Governor of Gibraltar, and a Lieutenant-General in the British Army. He was killed at the battle of Dettingen in 1743, and buried at Wingfield, County Bucks.

“The following is an abstract of his will dated March 23, 1742, and proved in London, July 1743, by his son, Jasper: ‘In the name of God, Amen. I, Jasper Clayton, of Fernhill, in county Bucks, Esq., Lieutenant General of his Majesties Forces, declare this my last will and testament. I give to my dearly beloved daughter, Charlotte Clayton, £3,500 over and above any other sum or sums of money which her late mother Juliana or myself at any time have given her. To her, my said daughter, Charlotte Clayton, the whole and entire furniture of her room at my house at Fernhill. To my dearly beloved second son, John Clayton, £2,500. To my son-in-law, Colonel John Laforey, £100 for family mourning. I give and bequeath to my very undutiful and lost daughter, Juliana, the reputed wife of Peter Hooper, who was my servant, 1 shilling and no more. I give to Mrs. Hill, sister to the late Lady Marsham, £100 to buy her a ring. To my eldest son, Jasper Clayton, his heirs and assigns forever, all my capital, messuage and lands at Fernhill, in the Parish of Wingfield, Bucks, and I recommend him to sell the same. As to my burial, I desire it may be in the most frugal manner and most private, thinking everything otherwise vanity and ostentation. To the Right Hon.

"Samuel, Lord Marsham, one of my executors, £100
 "to buy a ring. My eldest son, Jasper Clayton, Lord
 "Marsham, and said daughter, Charlotte Clayton, executors
 "and executrix. Dated 23rd March, 1742."

"Not long after the death of General Clayton, his nephew,
 "John Clayton, of Virginia, writes to his London merchant
 "(letter book referred to above) that he has shipped to him
 "a portrait of the late Attorney-General, John Clayton,
 "which he desired to be sent to 'Mrs. Charlotte Clayton,
 "Fernhill,' 3, Alice; 4, Mary; 5, Elizabeth. One of these
 "daughters married John, Lord Lovelace, and another,
 "Thomas Strickland."

William Clayton, of Oakenshaw, in addition to the above-named, left four other sons: 5, Edward; 6, Daniel, of Norwich, clerk; 7, George, slain at Bois-leduc, and 8, Nathaniel, of London.

THE VIRGINIA BRANCH OF THE CLAYTON FAMILY.

John Clayton, Attorney-General of Virginia, married, and had issue (1) John Clayton, born at Fulham, England, 1685, and died in Gloucester County, Virginia, 1773. He came to Virginia in 1705, was an eminent botanist, a physician, a member of some of the most learned societies of Europe, President of the Virginia Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge, 1773; and author of 'Flora Virginica.' "It appears that John Clayton married Jan. 21, 1723, Elizabeth Whiting of Gloucester County. Issue: Several sons and daughters. The eldest son was named John, another named Jasper. He was clerk of the Gloucester Committee of Safety,



JOSHUA CLAYTON, M. D.
GOVERNOR OF DELAWARE.
U. S. SENATOR.

Univ. of
California

TO THE
AMERICAN

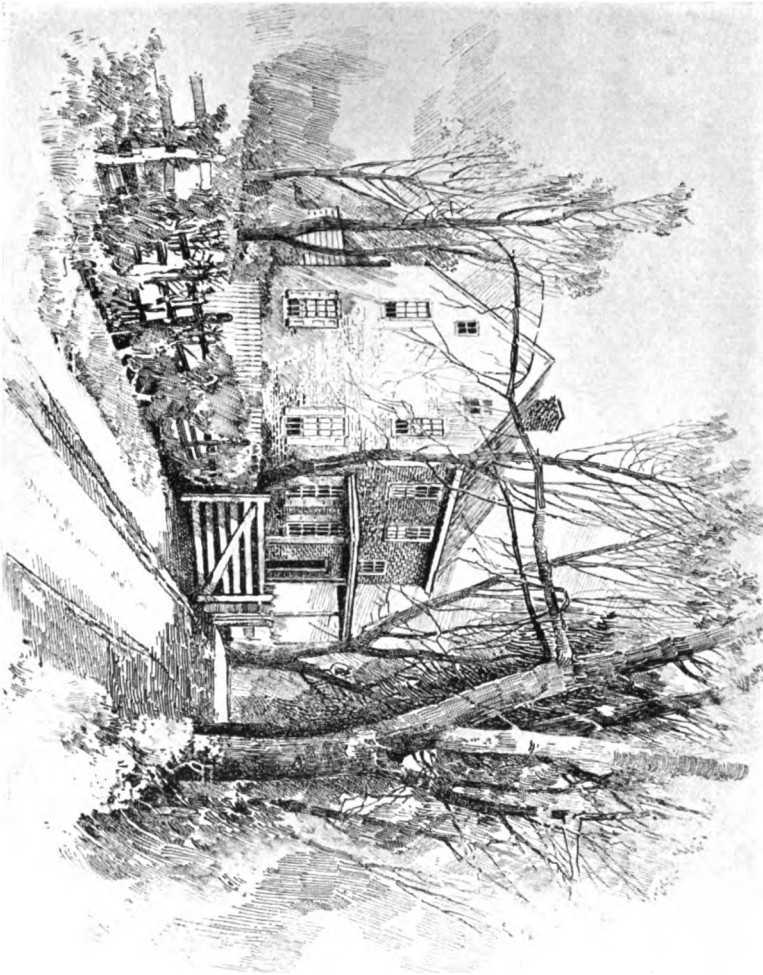
1774-5. He served in the cavalry of the Revolutionary Army and married Courtney, daughter of General John Baylor of New Market, Caroline, and had issue (1) Baylor; (2) Arthur B., born 1800, in Gloucester County, and died March 31, 1845; (3) Caroline, (4) Courtney. A branch of this family was resident in New Kent, descendants of Attorney-General John Clayton. Colonel William Clayton of New Kent, a grandson of Attorney-General John Clayton, was a member of the House of Burgesses, from New Kent from 1769 (and perhaps earlier) to 1774; of the Convention of 1776; of the House of Delegates of 1776 and other years, and the Convention of 1788. Of the same branch was Colonel Wm. Beverly Clayton, clerk of New Kent, 1787 to 1803 and later. Other members of the family were Jasper Clayton, who married a daughter of Edmund Berkeley of Barn Elms, Middlesex County.

Arthur Clayton was a member of the House of Delegates from Louisa from 1817-1818. Jasper S. Clayton was appointed Justice of Matthews in 1791, and James and Joseph Clayton were living in Gloucester in 1840.

From these references it appears that John Clayton, the Attorney-General, had at least three sons, John, Thomas and Arthur, and in all probability a son named Samuel, for it appears by Slaughter's History of Culpepper County, that Samuel Clayton, of New Kent, who is supposed to be a son of John Clayton, the Attorney-General of Virginia, married Elizabeth Pendleton, a daughter of Philip Pendleton, and as he is the first by that name he will be called Philip Clayton (1). He married Anne Coleman. They had a son, Samuel Clayton, who married his cousin, Anne

Coleman, and among their children was Major Philip Clayton II, an officer in the Revolutionary Army. Philip Clayton I was the grandfather of Captain Philip Slaughter, another officer in the Revolutionary Army. He lived at "Catalpa," Virginia.

Philip Clayton II married Mildred Dixon and moved from Virginia to Georgia. One of their sons was named Augustin Smith Clayton. He was born in Petersburg, Va., November 27, 1783. In 1784 his family moved to Richmond County, Ga. In February, 1790, on the occasion of the visit of President Washington to Augusta, Ga., Augustin Smith Clayton, the 7-year old boy was selected to make a speech of welcome to the President, which so pleased Washington that he presented the boy with a copy of "Salust" duly inscribed. "He graduated at Franklin College, was distinguished at the bar, was a judge of the Western Circuit and a member of Congress, where he won a national reputation." He was an able statesman, jurist, and man of letters, and left his impress upon the policy and literature of the State. He married Julia Carnes, by whom he had nine children, among them Philip, born at Athens, Ga., March 19, 1815. He died June 1, 1839, in the 56th year of his age.



HOME OF GOV. JOSHUA CLAYTON.

to you
ANSWER

THE PENNSYLVANIA BRANCH OF THE CLAYTON
FAMILY.

William Clayton, one of the sons of Thomas Clayton of London, and a grandson of William Clayton of Oakenshaw of County Yorkshire, England, had a patent granted to him by the British government for five hundred acres of land at Chichester, Pa., where he settled in 1671, and on the 13th day of September, 1681, he presided over the first court held under the proprietary government at Upland in Chester county, Pennsylvania. His son, William Clayton, Jr., was one of the jurors of that court. William Clayton, (1) was a member of Penn's Council during 1683-1684, and assisted in drafting most of the laws for Pennsylvania at that time. He was a personal friend of William Penn. He was a cousin of Joshua Clayton, who settled in Delaware, and was the ancestor of the numerous Claytons who have been prominent in Pennsylvania, and, after a busy life, died about 1691.

He was a man of prominence among the Quakers and in the active part which he took in the government at that time. It appears that a company of land owners in New Jersey had sent him over to this country to look after their interests and after attending to those duties, he settled in Chichester, Pennsylvania.

"William Clayton (1) of Chichester, Pa., was the son of "Thomas Clayton, a third son of William Clayton, of Okenshaw, and a brother of Sir Jasper Clayton of London, and "a grandson of Thomas Clayton of Clayton Hall, in York-shire." Note.—See Rambles and Reflections of Hon.

T. J. Clayton, p. 297. "The first son of Thomas Clayton, of Clayton Hall, died a minor. His second son was William of Okenshaw. He was known as a barrister of the Inner Temple. He died in 1627. The estate known as 'Clayton Hall' descended to Thomas Clayton (2), who was in possession as heir in 1666. He had a son, William, who came to this country in 1671, and is the ancestor of our family, and will be hereafter called 'William of Chichester.' * * * * * Thomas (2) also had a son John, who was a barrister of the Inner Temple. He died April 6, 1666." After William Clayton settled in Chichester, Pennsylvania, his cousin, Joshua Clayton, another grand-son of William Clayton of Okenshaw, accompanied William Penn to this country on his first visit. He had two sons John and Joshua who settled in Little Creek Hundred, Kent County in the State of Delaware, who became the ancestors of that branch of the Clayton family.

William Clayton, with his family, arrived in the ship "Kent" from London in company with certain commissioners sent out by the proprietors of New Jersey to purchase lands from the Indians. He left many prominent descendants and his branch of the family occupies prominent positions in Pennsylvania, Arkansas, Texas, Colorado, Illinois and many other states. The late Hon. Thomas J. Clayton, President Judge of Delaware County who was admitted to the bar in 1850, and died in 1900, Hon. Powell Clayton of Arkansas, now Ambassador to Mexico, the late Henry Armitt Brown a distinguished lawyer and orator of Philadelphia are lineal descendants of William Clayton of Chichester. William Clayton of Chichester was nearly related to Hon. John Clayton, Attorney General of Virginia.

He was a personal friend of William Penn, and it is known that Penn selected a majority of his councilors from among his relatives or personal friends, in order that he might have a majority of the council. To illustrate the language used in 1681, the following quotations from Cope's History of Chester County Pennsylvania pp. 18-19 is given.

"Province of Pennsylvania; at the Cort at Vpland,
"September 13, 1681—

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| "Mr. William Clayton, | Mr. Rober Lucas, |
| "Mr. William Warner, | Mr. Lassey Cock, |
| "Mr. Robert Wade, | Mr. Swan Swanson, |
| "Mr. Otto Ernst Cock, | Mr. Andreas Bankson, |
| "Mr. William Byles, | <i>Justices present.</i> |

"Mr. John Test, *Sheriffe.*

"Mr. Tho. Revell, *Clerke.*"

"Of the justices, five are Englishmen, four Swedes, two
"of whom had been members of the former court.

"The jurors in attendance appeared to have been twenty-six."

THE DELAWARE BRANCH OF THE CLAYTON FAMILY.

In order that this sketch of the "Clayton Family" may be understood, it is given in genealogical order for six generations by numbers after each individual name, but as certain prominent members of the family have an historical interest, their history is intended to precede the table using the numbers there given.

Joshua Clayton (1) is spoken of by some of the authorities as a minister of the Gospel and that he visited or settled finally in Virginia. It will be found that there was a

Thomas Clayton in Virginia on York River who was a prominent lawyer as early as 1680, who had a large practice from London merchants. Among the archives of Pennsylvania it appears that on the 25th of October, 1682 Thomas Clayton took up land in Chester County, Pennsylvania. It must be remembered that Sir John Clayton of London was a first cousin of Joshua Clayton (1) and that his son John settled in Virginia; and as Virginia and the three Delaware Counties, which were parts of Pennsylvania, were in close proximity, it required but little time to complete a trip to and from each state. There appear to be no records in the State of Delaware showing any will or letters of administration on the estate of Joshua Clayton (1). It is claimed that he came to this country with William Penn on his first visit. It has been handed down from generation to generation both in Delaware and Pennsylvania that William Clayton (1) of Pennsylvania, and Joshua Clayton (1) of Delaware were cousins. The late Hon. John M. Clayton while Secretary of State under President Taylor, conversed with the Virginia branch of the Clayton Family on the subject of the relationship between the two families, and after going over all the facts they decided that the Virginia Claytons and the Delaware Claytons were from the same original stock.

The late Judge Clayton of Pennsylvania states in his biography of the family that William Clayton (1) and Joshua Clayton (1) were descendants of Thomas Clayton of Clayton Hall in the parish of Highhoyland County York, England.

Joshua Clayton (1) married * * * * * by whom he had issue, two sons, John (2) and Joshua (3.)

both of whom settled in Kent County, Delaware, perhaps as early as 1695.

John Clayton and Joshua Clayton must have been very old men at the time of their respective deaths, which happened in 1759 and 1761. From these two men, the record of the "Clayton Family" is verified by wills, deeds, bibles, Friends' Yearly Meeting Records, tombstones and family history. John and Joshua Clayton must have been born about 1675 or 1677, as they purchased lands jointly in Kent County, Delaware as early as 1698. See Deed Book "C", Volume I, page 211 etc. John Clayton (2) son of Joshua (1) of whom hereafter. Joshua Clayton (3) son of Joshua Clayton (1) and brother of John Clayton (2) settled in Little Creek Hundred, Kent County, Delaware, and became a prominent member of the Society of Friends, and he appears to have taken a very decided and active part in all their meetings from 1716 to the date of his death in January 1761.

He became a large land owner in Kent County, was a very religious and devoted Quaker, and lived on his home plantation at the time of his death. He married * * * * * by whom he had three daughters: Lydia (6) who married John Cowgill on the 16th day of December 1720, Sarah, (7) who married Thomas Cowgill, Elizabeth (8) who married Mark Manlove, Jr., on the 19th day of August 1730.

Joshua Clayton (3) died about the first day of January A. D. 1761, having made his last will and testament dated the 2nd day of September A. D. 1760, probated at Dover, Delaware on the sixth day of January A. D. 1761, and registered in Will Book "K" page 225 etc., wherein he devised as follows:—ITEM: "I leave unto my grand-

“daughter Eunice Osbourne, (wife of Jonathon Osbourne)
“my now dwelling plantation, being part of a tract of land
“called ‘Higham’s Ferry,’ and a part of a tract of land
“called ‘Wilton Creek.’” He also left other lands and a
number of slaves to his grand-children and the following
grand-children are named as devisees:—John Cowgill,
Clayton Cowgill, Ezekiel Cowgill, Thomas Cowgill, Sarah
Register, who was the wife of John Register of Talbot
County, Md., Elizabeth Neal, Jean Smith, Lydia Durbor-
ough and the said Eunice Osbourne.

John Clayton (2) married Grace * * * by whom
he had issue two sons and one daughter, to wit: John Clay-
ton (4) James Clayton (5) and * * * Clayton (5½)
who married * * * Caldwell by whom she had a son
John Caldwell and a daughter Sarah Caldwell.

John Clayton (4) was a prominent man in the County, a
large land owner and died in 1758 having made his last
will and Testament dated the 4th day of December A. D.
1754, probated at Dover on the 9th day of May A. D. 1759
and recorded in Will Book K. page 203, etc, wherein he
constituted and appointed his son James (5) his Executor
and devised his estate to his two grand-children John Cald-
well and Sarah Caldwell, his two sons John Clayton (4) and
James Clayton (5) and his widow Grace Clayton.

John Clayton, Jr. (4) a son of John and Grace Clayton,
was returned High Sheriff of Kent County Delaware, in
1752-1753, and was styled John Clayton, Jr. He was also
a Lieutenant and (perhaps a Captain) in the Continental
Army in 1757, and his name appears in a Caveat in the land
office in 1760, he also appears as the Administrator of the
Estate of his brother James in 1761. He appears to have



RACHEL MCCLEARY CLAYTON,
THE WIFE OF GOVERNOR JOSHUA CLAYTON
AND HER TWO SONS.



JAMES LAWSON CLAYTON.



RICHARD CLAYTON.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

70 1111
1111111111

been the first Clayton to hold public office in the State of Delaware and left an only son who d. s. p.

John Clayton (11) a son of James (5) and Grace Clayton, b. 1749, and d., 1802. m. Mary Mason Manlove by whom he had two sons.

His will is dated April 1, 1794, probated at Dover in Will Book O, page 67, etc., wherein he provided that in the event of the death of his two sons James and Edward Clayton in their minority, his estate should be divided between James Lawson Clayton, Richard Clayton and Thomas Clayton, sons of his brother Dr. Joshua Clayton, to John Clayton and Charles Clayton, sons of his brother Thomas Clayton—and James Hanson, a son of his sister Lydia Hanson, (nee Clayton).

He was appointed a Judge in Admiralty under the Constitution of 1776, and also appointed fourth Justice of the Court of C. P. for Kent County, Delaware on the 15th day of February 1788, and again appointed third Justice of the same Court on the 8th day of February 1790. About 1792, he was High Sheriff of Kent County, Delaware, and while acting in that capacity, compelled the Legislature of the State, then in session, (May 1792) to vacate the Court House, and they adjourned to Duck Creek, Cross Roads, (now Smyrna).

This act showed the strong character of the man. He took a deep interest in Colonial politics, in the Revolution, and in the Government afterwards. He was appointed one of the Associate Judges of the Court of C. P. of the State of Delaware on the 16th day of September A. D. 1793, which position he occupied until the time of his death 1802. He was a large land owner in Kent County, Delaware and

resided in Murderkill Hundred. He left two sons, James and Edward Manlove, whose descendants largely live in the Southern States, none in Delaware.

The portrait of Judge John Clayton appearing in this sketch was made from a miniature painted in Philadelphia in 1784, and now in the possession of the family.

IV. Joshua Clayton (10) born in 1744, married Mrs. Rachel McCleary an adopted daughter of Richard Bassett, an early Governor of the State of Delaware. Joshua Clayton was a practicing physician and was a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army. He was elected Major of the Bohemia Battalion on the 6th day of January, 1776, and was commissioned Colonel by General Washington just before the battle of Brandywine; it is said that General Washington placed him on his staff "in order to make a good appearance when receiving the sword of General Howe, whom he expected to take at that place."

Colonel Dr. Joshua Clayton held many prominent positions in the army, state and nation. He was the last President of the State of Delaware, and the first governor under the new Constitution, and in 1798 was elected to the United States Senate. He filled each and every position with honor to himself, his state and the nation. He was largely interested in the ownership of Bohemia Manor, and he and Richard Bassett owned nearly all of that ancient manor of 20,000 acres of land lying in New Castle County, Delaware and Cecil County, Maryland. He took the yellow fever in 1798, and against the entreaties of Dr. Rush, returned to his home in Bohemia Manor, where he died leaving to survive him three sons:—James Lawson (16,) Richard (17,) Thomas (18).



PROFILE SILHOUETTE OF JOHN M. CLAYTON.

DAY OF
CALIFORNIA

70. 1911
1911.11.10

Thomas Clayton (18) was born at Massey's Cross Roads, Maryland in July 1777. He married Jennette Macomb, daughter of Eleazer Macomb, studied law, and was admitted to the Delaware Bar in 1799. He practiced law at Dover and was appointed Secretary of State in 1808, Attorney General in 1811, elected to the Congress in 1814, and took his seat in the Senate of the United States January 15, 1824 to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Cæsar A. Rodney. In 1828 he was appointed Chief Justice of the State of Delaware. He was again elected to the United States Senate in 1841 and at the expiration of his term retired to private life at New Castle where he died August 31, 1854, having had issue an only son and two daughters:—Joshua Clayton (39) b August 2, 1802, Elizabeth (40,) Jennette (41).

JOHN M. CLAYTON.

John M. Clayton, (25) the son of James Clayton (15) and Sarah (Middleton) Clayton his wife was born at Dagsboro, Sussex County, Delaware, November 24th, 1796. After a preliminary education at Lewes he graduated from Yale College and studied law with his cousin, Hon. Thomas Clayton, afterwards Chief Justice of the State. He was admitted to the Delaware bar in 1819, and soon showed a bent toward politics, serving as Secretary of State from 1826 to 1828. As the leader of the Adams party in 1828 he carried the state and was rewarded by election to the United States Senate entering that body at the early age of thirty-two. He served as a Senator with Webster, Clay, Calhoun and Benton and soon became a prominent figure in National Politics. Was re-elected to the Senate in 1835,

and was twice after elected in 1845 and in 1853. During Zachary Taylor's brief term as President he served as Secretary of State and negotiated the celebrated Clayton-Bulwer treaty. For three years he occupied the office of Chief Justice of the State.

He was a born leader of men. No man whom Delaware has produced has measured higher in intellectual capacity or in combination of rare gifts. As a man he was tender and true, as a lawyer and judge he occupied the highest rank, and as an advocate and statesman none surpassed him. His life was full of accomplishments and at his death on November 9th, 1856 his remains were laid at rest in the graveyard of the Presbyterian Church at Dover.

Joshua Clayton, son of Thomas and Emma (Purner) Clayton was born February 8th, 1871. He was the grandson of Colonel Joshua the great grandson of Chief Justice Thomas, and great-great grandson of Governor Joshua. After being educated at the Middletown Academy he studied law with Albert Constable, Esq., at Elkton, Maryland, and was admitted to the Cecil County bar in 1899, and was a member of the Maryland House of Delegates in 1901. Mr. Clayton is an active man with much of the ability, that has made the Clayton family famous, and as a lawyer promises to make a successful career.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE, FOR SIX GENERATIONS, OF THE DELAWARE FAMILY OF CLAYTONS.

FIRST GENERATION:—

Children of Joshua Clayton (1), first settler in Delaware:

John (2) d 1758 m Grace

Joshua (3) a Quaker preacher d 1760.

SECOND GENERATION.

Children of John Clayton (2) and Grace his wife:

John (4)

James (5) m Grace d about May 10, 1761.

Children of Joshua Clayton (3) and his wife:—

Lydia (6) m John Cowgill 12-16-1720,

Sarah (7) m Thomas Cowgill,

Elizabeth (8) m Mark Manlove, Jr., 8-19-1730.

THIRD GENERATION.

Children of John Clayton (4):

John Edmund (9) d. s. p.

Children of James Clayton (5) and Grace . . . his wife:

Joshua (10) b 1744, d 1798, m Rachel McCleary.

John (11) b 1749, d 1802 m Mary Mason Manlove.

James (12) d in infancy.

Thomas (13) d 1785 m Elizabeth Wharton of Philadelphia.

Lydia (14) m Joseph Hanson by whom she had one son John.

Grace (14¼) b d.

Miriam (14½).

Amelia (14¾).

George b 3-24-1761 renamed James (15) d 11-24-1820, m Sarah Middleton 8-18-1791, a daughter of Ignatius Middleton of Annapolis, Md.

FOURTH GENERATION.

Children of Joshua Clayton (10) and Rachael McCleary
his wife:

James Lawson (16) b 7-14-1769, d 3-19-1833 m Elizabeth
Polk 12-16-1795.

Richard (17) b 1774, d 1836, m first, Mary Richardson,
second Mary Lawrenson, third Araminta Lewis.

Thomas (18), b 7- 1777, d 8-21-1854, m Jennette
Macomb.

Children of John Clayton (11) and Mary Manlove, his wife:

James (19) b. 1780, d 1825, m Sarah Medford.

Edward Manlove (20) d 1819, m Rachel H. Manlove
11-20-1811.

Children of Thomas Clayton (13) and Elizabeth Wharton
his wife:

Charles (21) d. s. p.

John (22) d. s. p.

Children of Pearse Clayton (14) and Hanson her
husband:

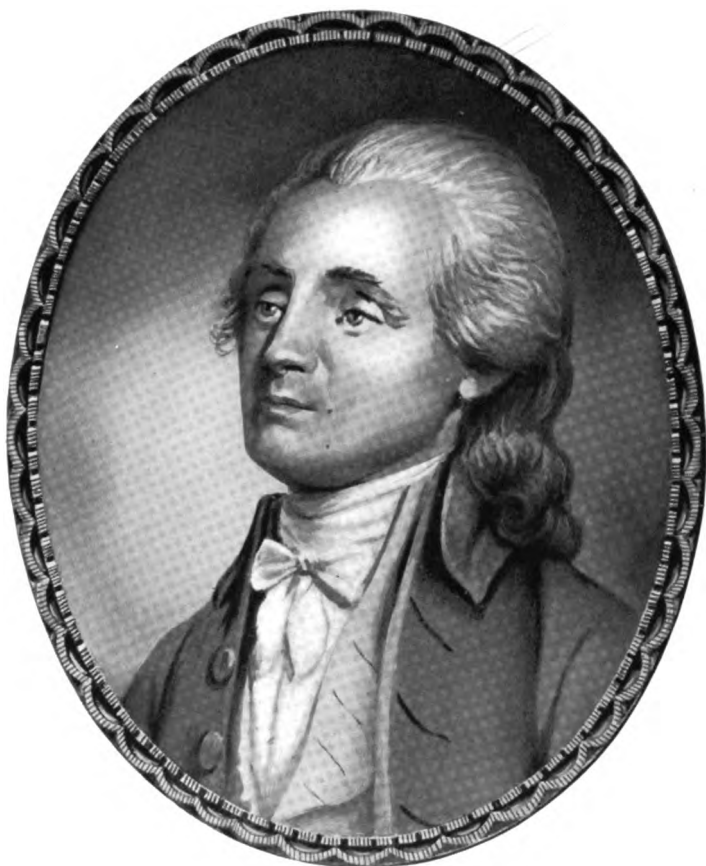
James (23).

Children of James Clayton (15) and Sarah Middleton his
wife:

Lydia (24) b. 9-18-1794, m John Kellam of Accomac
County, Virginia and d. s. p.

John Middleton (25) b 11-24-1796 m Sallie Ann Fisher
daughter of Dr. James Fisher, 9-12-1822 at Middle-
town, Del. by the Rev. (afterward Dr.) Samuel
Brinckle and d 11-9-1856.

Harriet M. (26) b 5-8-1798 m Walter Douglass 10-6-
1814 who d 4-20-1826. She married secondly Henry
W. Peterson of Canada.



JUDGE JOHN CLAYTON.
1749-1802.

Univ. of
California

70 1940
1940 1940

Henry (27) b 3-2-1800 d 6-17-1800.

Elizabeth (28) b 9-12-1801 d. s. p. 3-5-1822.

Mary Ann (29) b 12-8-1803 m George T. Fisher.

James Henry (30) b 9-12-1809 d. s. p. 6-7-1836.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Children of James Lawson Clayton (16) and Elizabeth Polk, his wife:

Rachel (31), born 1797, d 1890, m Nathaniel Smithers,
d. s. p.

John L. (32) b 1788 d m Ellen M. Clark.

Margaret (33) b 1799 died in infancy.

Hester (34) b 1802 died in infancy.

Amelia (35) b 1803 d 1891 m Thomas C. Hambley.

Anna (36), b 1805, d 1891, m Joshua Clayton (42).

Susanna (37) b 1808 died in infancy.

James (38) b 1810 died in infancy.

Children of Richard Clayton (17) and Mary Richardson his first wife.

Joshua (42) b 1794, d 1854, m Anna White Clayton (36).

James (43) b 1803 d 1857 m Emeline Lewis.

Thomas E. (44) b 1800 d 1858 m Sarah Lawrenson.

Mary (45) b 1797 d 1845 m first, Richard Lawrenson,
secondly, George Lewis.

Children of Richard Clayton (17) and Mary Lawrenson, his second wife.

Richard T. P. (46), b 1808, m Ann Templeton.

Jennette (47), died unmarried.

Children of Richard Clayton (17) and Araminta Lewis his third wife:

Lydia A. (48) b 1816 d 1849 m Joshua Clayton (39).

Children of Thomas Clayton (18) and Jennette Macomb
his wife:

Joshua (39) b 1802 d 1888, m first, Lydia A. Clayton
m secondly, Martha E. Lockwood.

Elizabeth (40) b 1804 d 1847 m Nathaniel Young.

Jennette (41) b 1805 d 1848 m Robert Frame.

Children of James Clayton (17) and Sarah Medford his
wife:

Henry M. (49) b 12-31-1810 d 11-13-1888 m Mary E.
Woodland.

John (50) b 1819 d 3-14-1881 m Anna B. Colton.

Susan M. (51) b 7-23-1802 d 8-6-1881 d. s. p.

Mary A. (52) b 7-17-1804 d 11-17-1881 d. s. p.

Children of Edward Manlove Clayton (20) and Rachel H.
Manlove his wife:

Ann Rebecca (53) b 8-21-1812 d 3-31-1883 m James W.
Dunklin.

Elizabeth W. (54) b 10-24-1815 d 12-1-1898 m Charles
E. Lavender.

Mary Louisa (55) b 4-21-1817 unmarried.

Children of John M. Clayton (25) and Sarah Middleton
his wife:

James Fisher (56), unmarried, b 7-11-1823, d. s. p.
3-1-1851.

Charles McClymont (57) b 2-3-1835, d. s. p. 7-20-1849.

Children of Harriet M. Clayton (26) and Walter Douglass
her husband.

Margaret A. (58) b 4-17-1816 m Joseph P. Comegys
3-30-1837.

James Clayton (59) b 11-24-1817 m Ellen Stewart Sin-
clair 11-7-1848.

Children of Mary Ann Clayton (29) and George T.
Fisher her husband.
James C. (60) died unmarried.
John C. (61) died unmarried.

SIXTH GENERATION.

Children of John L. Clayton (32) and Ellen M. Clark, his
wife:
Julius (62).
James W. (63).
Theodore (64).
John P. (65).
Henry (66).

Children of Amelia Clayton (35) and Thomas C. Hambley
her husband:
Thomas C. Jr. (67) died young.
Henrietta M. (68) m Charles M. Siter.
William T. (69) died 1894.
Samuel C. (70) unmarried.

Children of Anna White Clayton (36) and Joshua Clayton
her husband;
Charles, (71) m Emma Clark.
Joshua (73) m Lavinia Moyer.

Children of Joshua Clayton (39) and Lydia A. Clayton
his first wife:
Thomas (74) b 12-6-1833 d 9-20-1896.
Henry (75) b 1839 d 1896.
Richard (76) b 1842 d 1898.

Children of Joshua Clayton (39) and Martha E. Lockwood
his second wife:
Adalaide Y. (77) m Charles S. Ellison.

Macomb (78) m Elizabeth Porter Laws.

Mary (79) m J. Fletcher Price.

Elizabeth (80) m Dr. Williams.

Joshua (81) m Estelle Pennington.

Frances (82) m Nathaniel J. Williams.

Eugene (83) m Anna J. Wilson.

Children of Elizabeth Clayton (40) and Nathaniel Young
her husband:

Jennette (84) unmarried.

Adelaide (85) unmarried.

Children of Jennette Clayton (41) and Robert Frame, her
husband:

Robert (86) b 1837 m Hetty McColley d 1902.

Thomas C. (87) b 1840 m Mary Layton.

Julia (88) b 1844 unmarried.

Children of Joshua Clayton (42) and Anna White Clay-
ton (36) his wife:

See ante. No. 36.

Children of James Clayton (43) and Emeline Lewis his
wife:

Arianna (89) m Edward Townsend.

George (90) died unmarried.

Caroline (91) m Arthur Johns.

Children of Thomas E. Clayton (44) and Sarah Lawren-
son his wife:

Emma Elizabeth (92) m James A. Lewis.

Children of Mary Clayton (45) and Richard Lawrenson
her first husband:

Eliza (93) m George Templeman.

Children of Mary Clayton (45) and George Lewis her
second husband:



THOMAS CLAYTON.
CHIEF JUSTICE OF DELAWARE.
U. S. SENATOR.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

70. 1901
1901. 1901

James A. (94) m Emma Elizabeth Clayton (see foot note).

Matilda m Dr. Swartz.

Children of Richard T. P. Clayton (46) . . and his wife:

Richard (95) married,

Anna (96) m James Jamison.

Children of Lydia A. Clayton (48) and Joshua Clayton
her husband:

See ante. No. 39.

Children of Henry M. Clayton (49) and Mary E. Wood-
land his wife:

James W. (97) b 10-30-1837 m Elizabeth Hunter.

Henry M. (98) b 6-9-1844 d 7-3-1901 married first
Adelia Tracy secondly Mary Pemberton.

John A. (99) b 1850 d 1899 m Mary

Mary E. (100) b 1838 d 1902 m John Thompson.

Sarah E. (101) b 7-16-1848 m Henry Snow Bartlett.

Children of John Clayton (50) and Anna B. Colton his
wife:

Anna B. (102) b 1847 d 1899 m J. G. R. McElroy.

Louisa B. (103) b 1852 m W. H. Gilpin.

Ella M. (104) b 1858 d 1901 unmarried.

Children of Ann Rebecca Clayton (53) and James W.
Dunklin her husband:

Edward C. (105) b 6-23-1832 d 1-11-1900.

Mary E. (106) b 1-10-1835 d 1-20-1902.

William H. (107) b 3-6-1837 d 5-7-1864.

Virgie J. (108) b 9-26-1841 d 1-14-1885.

Florence E. (109) b 10-16-1845.

Charles P. (110) b 11-18-1847.

NOTE—This James A. Lewis (the son of a Clayton woman) was the only relative of John M. Clayton ever appointed to office by him, he being his private secretary, and the man who prepared the rough draft of the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty.

Children of Elizabeth W. Clayton (54) and Charles E.

Lavender her husband:

Mary Louisa (111) b 5-2-1837.

Edward C. (112) b 5-13-1839 d 6-1-1892.

Della (113) b 6-15-1842 d 10-23-1865.

Charles H. (114) b 11-16-1843.

Children of Margaret A. Douglass (58) and Joseph P.

Comegys her husband:

Walter Douglass (115) b 9-12-1838 m 12-29-1863 Anna

L. Bell dau of Hon. John Bell of Tennessee, issue
one child which died in infancy.

Walter Douglas Comegys (116) d. s. p. 11-28-1877.

Harriet Clayton (117) b 9-26-1840, living.

Cornelia (118) b d.s. p. 9-25-1878.

Children of James Clayton Douglas (59) and Ella Stewart

Sinclair his wife:

Constance Margaret (119) b 3-20-1852 m 1-16-1884

Francis N. Buck.

Clayton Douglas (120) b 3-27-1854 d. s. p. 2-21-1872.

EXTRACT FROM THE FAMILY BIBLE OF THE LATE HON. JOHN M. CLAYTON.

“ My father gave me the following pedigree of the Clayton
“ family. Joshua Clayton came to America from England
“ with William Penn. He left sons *John* and Joshua.
“ Joshua left one daughter, who married a Cowgill, and the
“ Cowgill family in Delaware is connected with mine, being
“ the descendants of that daughter. John left sons *James*
“ and John. James left sons Joshua, John, Thomas, James
“ and George. John (Senior of John) left a son John
“ Edmunds Clayton who died without issue. Joshua (of

“ James) left Thomas, James, Richard and Thomas. John
“ (of James) left James and Edward now dead.

“ Thomas (of James) died leaving two sons John and
“ Charles who died without issue.

“ James died an infant a few days after his father and
“ then George was renamed James after his father. He was
“ born March 24, 1761, married my mother August 18,
“ 1791 and left at his death on the 24th day of November
“ 1820 Lydia, wife of John Kellam, John M. Clayton,
“ Harriet, wife of Walter Douglass, Elizabeth Clayton,
“ Mary Ann, wife of G. T. Fisher, and James H. M. Clayton.

Attest :

[Signed] JOHN M. CLAYTON.”

GENERAL COMMENT.

It will be found by an examination of the admission of the great number of lawyers produced by the Clayton family; that for over three hundred years either in this country or England, some of them have graced the bar. We will begin with 1590 when William Clayton of Okenshaw County, York, England, of the Inner Temple Barrister at law had been admitted, and dying in 1627 left a son John Clayton of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law, admitted in 1626, who died in 1671, leaving a son John Clayton of the Inner Temple, Barrister at Law, who died subsequent to 1705.

From 1705 to 1743 John Clayton, a son of Rev. James Clayton, and great grand-son of William Clayton, of Okenshaw, was a member of the Middle Temple.

From 1650 to 1682 Sir John Clayton, a son of Sir Jasper Clayton;

From 1682 to 1737 John Clayton of Va., a son of Sir John Clayton;

From 1727 to 1772 Richard Clayton, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland;

From 1762 to 1824 Sir Richard Clayton, Baronet.

From 1799 to 1854 Thomas Clayton, late Chief Justice of Delaware;

From 1819 to 1856 John M. Clayton also late Chief Justice of Delaware;

From 1825 to 1888 Joshua Clayton of Delaware;

1850 to 1900 Thomas J. Clayton, late Judge of Delaware County, Pennsylvania;

From 1899 to 1904 Joshua Clayton of Maryland who is now living.

This family has not been any less conspicuous in its number of physicians. From 1705 to 1773 John Clayton was a physician in Gloucester County, Virginia. From about 1770 to 1798 Dr. Joshua Clayton was a physician in Delaware, and from the year 1800 to the present time there have been so many physicians from this family it would take a book to contain their names. They are scattered all over the United States. We find the ministry beginning about 1100 and continuing until the present day.

The ministers of the Gospel in this family represented the Roman Catholic, Protestant Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist and other denominations. Many of them became Quakers during the Seventeenth century. From this array of talented men one might expect to find a man filling the highest station in life, one who would be singled out among men as a great leader, lawyer, orator and statesman, and it was left to the Diamond State to produce such a man.

We can name with praise our own John M. Clayton as the man of great natural abilities, well cultivated and thoroughly matured. Here we find the greatest of great lawyers, the brightest of brilliant orators, the profoundest of jurists, the most astute of astute statesmen, and one of the deepest, clearest and strongest diplomats. He honored the name of "Clayton," the name of the State of Delaware and the nation that gave him place and position. He was the boy orator of the state that loved him and his name will go down in history as the one man who could fill the highest judicial chair of his state, who could challenge the greatest statesmen to combat and meet the diplomats of the world with such marked ability that they all honored him. Well may the state be proud of her noble statesman. One word more and we will close and that is to appeal to you all to uphold the honor of this state with such men in the halls of our national legislature. For further information on John M. Clayton see Memoir of his life, containing over 300 pages by the late Hon. Joseph P. Comegys, Chief Justice of the State of Delaware, and a former student in his office.

ABBREVIATIONS.

b. born ; s. succeeded ; d. died ; d. s. p. died without issue ; m. married ; unkm. unmarried ; dau. daughter.

Books and papers referred to in manuscript.

Playfair's British Family Antiquities Vol. VII. p. 159 &c.

Dugdale's Visitations of Yorkshire p. 266.

Slaughter's St. Mark's Parish, Culpepper Co., Va. pp. 125-126-127.

Rambles and Reflections of T. J. Clayton, late President Judge of Delaware County, Pa., pp. 396-7-8-9 &c.

Burk's Landed Gentry of England, Vol. I. p. 360.

History of Chester County, Pa., by Gilbert Cope.

Lamb's Biographical Dictionary. Sir Peter Leycester's Antiquities.

Letters of Rev. John Clayton of Crofton, Wakefield Co., York, England.

May 12, 1688, "Account of Va." published in *Miscellanea Curiosa*, Vol. III. pp. 281-293-301-312-327 &c. Historical Society of Virginia.

Scharf's History of Delaware, Vol. I. and II.

Quaker Record of Births, marriages and deaths of Delaware families.

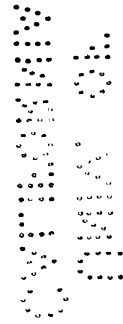
Chalmer's Historical Dictionary, Vol. IX. p. 435.

Testa de Nevil a Survey of England, A. D. 1247 pp. 372-396-397-403.

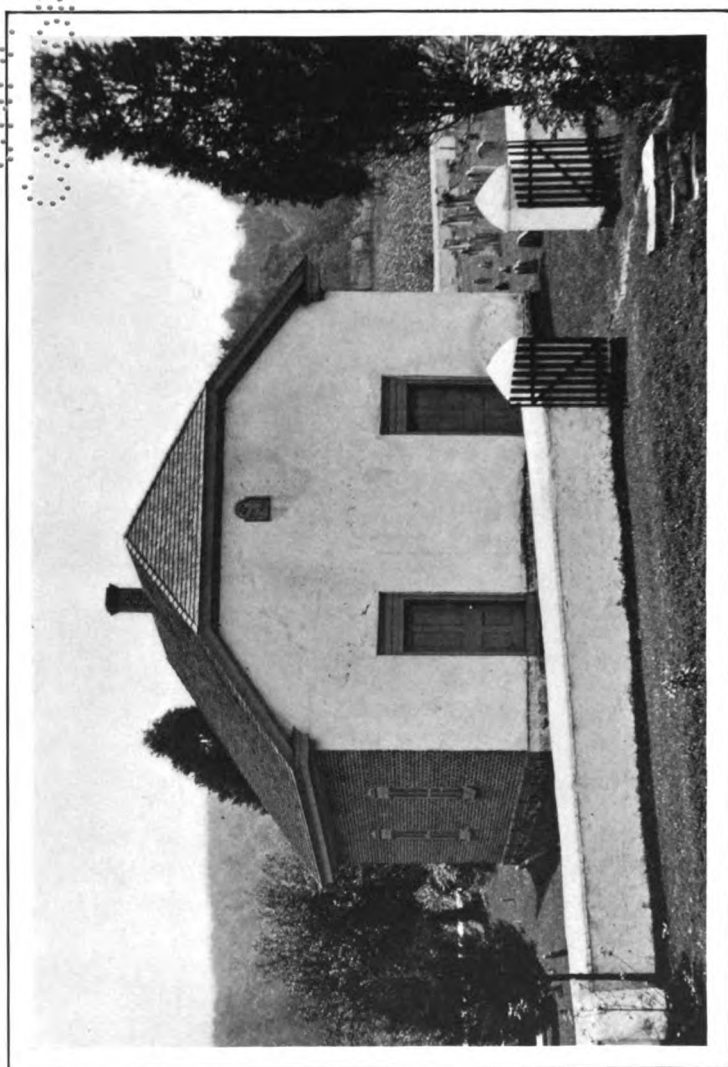
Baines Lancashire and Cheshire "Past and Present" Vol. I. Division II. pp. 531-530-602-603. Delaware Court Records.

Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. I.

Personal Reminiscences of members of the Clayton family, and special mention is made of Hon. Thomas J. Clayton, Dr. Thomas Clayton Frame, Dr. Joshua Clayton of Philadelphia, Joshua Clayton, Esq., of Elkton, Md., H. C. Conrad, Esq., and Miss Harriet Clayton Comegys.



25



WELSH TRACT BAPTIST MEETING HOUSE.
BUILT A. D. 1746.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XLII.

RECORDS
OF THE
WELSH TRACT
BAPTIST MEETING,
PENCADER HUNDRED,
NEW CASTLE COUNTY, DELAWARE,
1701 to 1828.

IN TWO PARTS—PART I.

Copied from the Original Records in the possession of the
Meeting Officials.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON,
1904.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.



INTRODUCTORY.

Nestled at the foot of Iron Hill, at the headwaters of the Christiana, is the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting House, where for two hundred years the gospel has been preached; and there, for two centuries, the giant oaks have been chanting a solemn requiem above the dead whose bodies lie buried within the meeting house enclosure.

It was early in the eighteenth century that William Penn granted to David Evans and William Davis thirty thousand acres of land, to be divided and deeded to settlers from South Wales, some of whom had at that time settled in Radnor Township, Chester county, Pennsylvania. This grant, ever after known as "The Welsh Tract," is located partly in Pencader Hundred, New Castle county, Delaware, and partly in Cecil county, Maryland. Possibly one-fourth of it lies in Maryland. The northeast corner of the tract

is a few hundred yards northeast of Newark Station on the P., B. & W. Railroad, and extends from east to west about four and one-half miles, and from north to south about twelve miles to a point south of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal. Prominent among the original settlers upon the Welsh Tract were the founders of the Baptist Meeting, who, with Thomas Griffith as their first minister, came from Pembroke and Carmarthenshire, South Wales, in 1701, and soon after erected a log meeting house in which they worshiped until the present structure was built in 1746. This was the third Baptist Meeting House founded in America. The first house occupied the same location as the present one. The house built in 1746 is constructed of brick, and is said to contain some of the timbers used in the first building. The bricks were brought from England, and transported from New Castle, where they were landed in panniers upon mules. It is still (1904) in a good state of preservation and regular services are held there, a stated minister being in charge. The two hundredth anniversary of the founding of the Welsh Tract Meeting was celebrated in October, 1903.

The gospel was preached in the Welsh language in this meeting until about the year 1800.

By the courtesy of the present officials of the meeting the Historical Society of Delaware has been allowed to make a copy of the records of the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting.

The original records for several years were kept in the Welsh language, afterwards in English. The following pages contain a carefully compiled record of this interesting religious body, the same having been copied from the original.

It is believed that the publication of these records will prove of much interest not only to those whose ancestors worshiped in this ancient edifice, but to all who treasure any facts that tend to throw light upon the life and character of the early settlers of our little State.

HENRY C. CONRAD,

Librarian.

Wilmington, Del., October 1904.

THIS BOOK BELONGS TO THE BAPTIST CHURCH
MEETING NEAR THE IRON HILL, IN PENCADER
HUNDRED IN NEW CASTLE COUNTY.

ISAIAH LEWIS,

has ye care of this book.

OUR BEGINNING AS A CHURCH.

In the year 1701 some of us (who were members of the churches of Jesus Christ in the countys of Pembroke and Caermarthen, South Wales in Great Britain, professing believers baptism ; laying-on-of-hands ; elections ; and final perseverance in grace) were moved and encouraged in our own minds to come to these parts, viz. : Pennsylvania ; and after obtaining leave of the churches it seemed good to the Lord and to us, That we should be formed into church order, as we were a sufficient number : and as one of us was a minister : that was accomplished and, withal letters commendatory were given us, that if we should meet with any congregations or christian people, who held the same faith with us, we might be received by them as brethren in Christ.

Our number was sixteen : and, after bidding farewell to our brethren in Wales, we sailed from Milford-haven in the month of June, the year above mentioned, in a ship named James and Mary ; and landed in Philadelphia the eighth of September following :

After landing, we were received in a loving manner (on account of the gospel) by the congregation meeting in Philadelphia and Pennepek who held the same faith with us

(excepting the ordinance of Laying-on-of-hands on every particular member) with whom we wished much to hold communion at the Lords-table: but we could not be in fellowship with them in the Lords-supper; because they bore not testimony for God touching the fore-mentioned ordinance.

There were some among them who believed in the ordinance: but it was neither preached up, nor practiced in that church: for which cause we kept separate from them for some years.

We had several meetings on this account, but could not come to any agreement; yet were in union with them (except only in the Lords-supper, and some particulars relative to a church).

After our arrival we lived much scattered for about a year and a half, yet kept up our weekly and monthly meetings among ourselves: during which time it pleased God to add to our number about twenty members, in which time we, and many other Welsh people purchased a tract of land in New Castle County, on Delaware, which was called Welshttract: in the year 1703 we began to get our living out of it, and to set our meetings in order, and build a place of worship which was commonly known by the name of, The Baptist meeting house by the Iron-hill.

In the year 1706 we, and the congregation (meeting in Philadelphia and Pennepek) appointed a meeting to come together once more, in order to try at union in the good ways of the Lord setting up our prayers and supplications on this great occasion and purposing to do as the Lord should give us light.

The following considerations induced us to come to the above appointment:

(1) Because they and we were so desirous of union in the privileges of the Gospel.

(2) Because we were not like to gain them by keeping asunder from them.

(3) Because they without were taking occasion to mock because of so much variance among the Baptists.

(4) Because some of our members were far from us, and near them; and some of theirs near us and far from them; and that these members might sit down in the meetings next to them.

(5) Because, as we all came to the yearly meetings, we might have a general union at the Lords-table.

In the said meeting (after seeking God by prayers and supplication) we came to the following conclusion, viz. : That they with us and we with them might hold transient or occasional communion; but that we might not be obliged to receive into membership any that were not under laying-on-of-hands.

This agreement was set down in writing as follows :

“At the house of Richard Miles in Radnor, Chester County, and province of Pennsylvania, Jul 22, 1706.

The agreement of many persons met together from the congregation under the care of brother Thomas Griffith, and others, from the congregation (late under the care of our brother John Watts meeting at Pennepek, both congregations holding believers baptism) to converse together on the subject of union and brotherly love, and occasional communion.

After making our supplication to God for a blessing, we came to the following resolutions, viz. : For as much as we are of the same faith and judgment in all things (as far as we understand one another, except in relation to the ordin-

ance of Laying-on-of-hands), we have agreed in the following particulars:

(1) With regard to them who believe in the ordinance of laying-on-of-hands on every believer. That they are to enjoy all liberty, within the bounds of brotherly love, to preach on the subject, and to practice according to their belief.

(2) And with regard to them who do not think it duty to practice the ordinance, that they be left to their liberty.

(3) And further it was agreed, That neither of the parties were to make opposition in any mixed assembly, but that the members of either church might enjoy occasional communion one with the other.

Here follow the names of them who subscribe the above agreement.

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Thomas Griffith | Samuel Griffith |
| Samuel Jones | Richard David |
| Elisha Thomas | Hugh Morris |
| Enoch Morgan | William Bettridge |
| James James | John Snowden |
| Peter Chamberlain | John Wilds |
| Joseph Hart | Thomas Morris |
| Joseph Wood | Griffith Miles |
| John Freeman | John Swift, Junior |
| Evan Edmond | Joseph Todd |
| John Edward | John Osisson |
| Thomas John | Edward Church |
| David Miles | |

In all 25.

In the year 1709, we had further occasion to consider the above agreement, because some brethren, who arrived in the country (and one among ourselves) were streightened in their minds whether the said agreement was agreeable to the will of God !

But after we had reconsidered the matter, and attended to consequences we had reason to hope that God was pleased with what we did, because in our judgment we were helpful to them and they to us in the affairs of the Gospel ; for the above named congregation, and another in West Jersey (who had also been under the care of John Watts) were at this time without either minister or deacon and it pleased God (by the visits which some of us, especially our minister paid those churches, encouraging some of themselves to use their gifts) to raise up four ministers among them ; and besides it pleased God also that many have yielded obedience to the ordinance in question, insomuch that (to the best of our recollection) 55 persons have hands laid on them since said agreement :

And this ordinance with others, is preached throughout the congregations : All the ministers have yielded obedience to it ; and many are enlightened touching it ; and the work of the Lord carried on every where without any lets or offences.

MEMBERS NAMES.

The names of the members who first came over were

YEAR

| | |
|------|----------------------------|
| 1701 | Thomas Griffith "minister" |
| | Griffith Nicolas |
| | Evan Edmond |
| | John Edward |
| | Elizeus (Elisha) Thomas |
| | Enoch Morgan |
| | Righart (Richard) David |
| | Elizabeth Griffith |

Lewis Edmond
 Mary John
 Mary Thomas
 Elizabeth Griffith
 Shonnet (Jennet) David
 Margaret Matheas
 Shonnet (Jennet) Morris
 James David 16

Added to during the year and a half we abode at Pennepek.

1701 Rees Ryddarch
 1702 Catharine Ryddarch
 Easther Thomas
 Thomas Morris
 Hugh Morris
 Peter Chamberlain
 Mary Chamberlain, Junior
 Mary Sorensee
 Magdalen Morgan
 Henry David
 Elizabeth David
 Samuel Griffiths
 Richard Seruy
 Rebecca Marpole
 John Grinwater
 Edward Edwards
 John James
 Mary Thomas
 Thomas John
 Judith Griffith
 Mary John, Jun
 Thomas Thomas 22

After our removal down to New Castle County in the
1703 were added to the church by a letter from Wales

1703 Thomas John
1708 Rebecca John

BY BAPTISM

John Wild
Thomas Wild
James James
Sarah James
Shuan (Jaen) Morgan
Samuel Wild
Mary Nicholas
Richard Boen
David Thomas
Mary Bentley
Jaen Edwards

13

In the year 1709 were added by letter from a church in
Pembroke shire

1709 (Samuel John, Minister)
John Devonallt
Mary Devonallt
Lewis Philip
Catharine Edward

FROM EAST JERSEY

Philip Truax
Elizabeth Tilton

BY A LETTER FROM PENNEPEK

David Miles
Alce Miles

8

In the year 1710 were added to us by letters from the following churches in Wales, as follows :

FROM RYDWILIN

1710 (John Jenkins, pastor)
Lewis Philip
Rees David (Deacon)
Thomas Evan
Thomas Edmond
Arthur Edward
Eleanor Philip
Susanna David
Mary Wallis

FROM KILCAM. Samuel John, Past.

John Philip (Elder)
Jenkin John (afterwards Minister of Philadelphia)
John Harry
John Boulton
Richard Edward
Eleanor Philip
Mary William
Elizabeth Harry
Susanna Owen
Mary Bowen
Elizabeth John

FROM LANTIVY.

1710 (James James, past.)
John Griffith (Elder)
Rees Jones
Hugh Evan

Samuel Evan
David Lewis
Rachel Griffith
Easther John
Mary Evan

FROM LANGENYCH

(Morgan Jones, Minister)
Hugh David (afterward Minister of the
Great Valley)

Anthony Mathew
Simon Mathew
Simon Butler
Arthur Melchor
Hanna Melchor
Margaret David

FROM LANWENNARTH

1711 (Timothy Lewis, pastor)
James Jones
Ann Jones

FROM BLAENEY-GWENT

(Abel Morgan, pastor)
Joseph James

ADDED BY BAPTISM

1711 Thomas Rees
Thomas David
Margaret Evan
Sarah Emson
Rachel Thomas
Daniel Rees

William Thomas

John Thomas

Martha Thomas

John Evans

Lydia Evans

50

ADDED BY LETTER FROM PENNEPEK IN 1712

1712

Nicholas Stephen

Mary Stephen

John Paine

Elizabeth Paine

BY LETTERS FROM PENNEPEK IN 1713

1713

John Eaton

Juan Eaton

Joseph Eaton

Gwenllian Eaton

George Eaton

Mary Eaton

1713

FROM LANTIVY (James James, pastor)

Elias Thomas

Thomas Evans

Ann Evans

FROM PEMBROKESHIRE

(Samuel John, pastor)

Philip Rees

10

1714

In 1714 were added to us by Baptism,

John Bentley

James James, Jun.

Eleanor David

Mary Thomas

WELSH TRACT BAPTIST MEETING.

17

Ann Thomas
David John
Richard Lewis
Sarah Nicholas
Mary Lewis

1714 BY LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA

(Abel Morgan, past.)
Benjamin Griffith
Emly Davis
Catherine Hollinsworth

1714 FROM COHANSEY BY LETTER

(Timothy Brooks, pastor)
John Miller
Joanna Miller

14

1715 In the year 1715 were added

BY LETTER FROM SHIREGAR (PENNSYLVANIA)

Mary Robinet

BY BAPTISM

Thomas James (aged 16)
John Jones
Richard Witten

BY LETTER FROM RYDIVILIM

(John Jenkin, pastor)
Griffith Thomas

5

1716 In 1716 was added by baptism

Elizabeth John (Jenkin Jones's sister)
David Davis
Thomas Richard and wife
and Mary Prys (Price)

5

1717 In 1717, added by letter from Pennepek
 Cornelius Vansant
 Richard Herbert
 And the same year by baptism
 Sarah Herbert

3

At our monthly meeting Feb. 2, 1716-17, the church came to the following agreement relative to Philip Truax :

For as much as he has absconded, his cause is to lay by in expectation of his return to answer for himself : this forbearance to be continued as long as the church thinks fit.

What the church have to object against him are as follows:

- (1) His neglecting to come to church meeting for several years.
- (2) His slighting and neglecting the call of the church by their messengers.
- (3) His neglecting his business to the hurt of his family and creditors.
- (4) His leaving his affairs unsettled and his poor family unprovided for.
- (5) Because, after his return, he refused to appear before the church tho' summoned many a time :

Wherefore he is dismembered Jan. 6, 1721-2.

SIGNERS OF CONFESSION OF FAITH.

A large confession of faith put forth by upwards of a hundred congregations, holding believers, baptism, election and final perseverance was translated to Welsh by Abel Morgan (minister of the gospel in Philadelphia) to which was added, An article relative to Laying on of hands; Singing

Psalms: and Church-covenants; this confession (after being read and thoroughly considered at our quarterly meeting, Feb. 4, 1716) was signed :

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Thomas Gryffyth | Elizabeth Gryffyth |
| Elizous Thomas | Mary Thomas |
| Enoch Morgan | Shunan Morgan |
| Shon Gryffyth | Rachel Gryffyth |
| Shon Phylips | |
| James James | Sara James |
| Joseph Eton | Guoullian Etton |
| Rhys Dafydd | Suusana Dafydd |
| Shon Doufnallt | Mary Dofnallt |
| Anthony Mathew | Robecca Shonn |
| Dafydd Thomas | Ann Shonn |
| Thomas Shonn or Cryn | Mary Walis |
| Thomas Shonn Rhys | Elinor Moris |
| Hugh Morys | Lidia Efans |
| Shon Efans | Shan Mathow |
| Shons Etton | Mary Wiliana |
| Elias Thomas | Mary Etton |
| Thomas Weild | Mary Thomas |
| Samuol Weild | Mary Weild Ros |
| John Pain | Elizabeth Pain |
| Thomas Rhichart | Elizabeth Rhys |
| Edward Edwards | Shywan Rhichart |
| Thomas Edmond | Shan Edwards |
| William Thomas | Mary Prys |
| Simon Mathou | Elizabeth Thomas |
| Simon Butler | Mary Edmund |
| Thomas Efan | Ann Rhichart |
| Thomas Moris | Ann Buttler |

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| Rhys Jones | Ann Efan |
| Shonn Jones | Hana Shon |
| Rhichart Whitin | Elinor Thomas |
| Samuel Efans | Ann Lowis |
| Shon Butler | Mary Lowis |
| Richart Goary | Sara Nigolas |
| Shon James | Joanna Milor |
| Shon Grinwater | Mary Robinot |
| Rhichart Dafydd | Cathoring Holinsworth |
| Samuel Gryffyth | Elizabeth Tilton |
| Owon Thomas | Sara Harbort |
| Shoncin Shon | Sara Curd |
| James James | Mary Bontler |
| Thomas James | Emlom Dafis |
| Shonn Thomas | Rachel Thomas |
| Dafydd Shon | Estor Thomas |
| Abel Nigolas | Estor Shon |
| Arthyr Edward | Mary Shoncins |
| Gryffyth Thomas | Margaret Wiliam |
| Shon Milor | Lyns Edmond |
| Benjamin Gryffyth | Elizabeth Harry |
| Cornolius Fomsand | Elizabeth Shion |
| Richart Harbert | Elizabeth Truwax |
| Shion Harry | Martha Dafis |
| Shion Boulter | Als Mils |
| Phylip Trywax | Elnor Phylip |
| Thomas Dafydd | Mary Rhys |
| Hugh Efan | Margaret Moris |
| Dafydd Thomas | Shusan Etton |
| Shion Wiliam | Susana Dafydd |
| Samuell Philip | Elizabeth Dafydd |

| | | |
|------------------|-------------------|------|
| Thomas Rhys | Mary Thomas | |
| | Mary James | |
| Daniol Rhys | Cathring Thomas | |
| Philip Rhys | Margaret Robinott | |
| Dafydd Lewis | Elonor Griffyth | |
| Dafydd Efan | Hanah Philip | |
| Shion Dafydd | | |
| David Davis | Sara Milchor | |
| John Holinswoth | Mary Jones | 1712 |
| Garls Milor | Sarah James | |
| Wiliam Denn | Sara Griffith | |
| | Margaret James | 1719 |
| 3 John Evans | Cathrin Lowis | |
| 1712 Morgan John | Sarah Edward | |
| 3 Danioll James | Jann Edward | |
| Phillip James | Margaret James | |
| 1719 Hugh Lewis | Rebekah Truax | |
| Richartt Lewis | Ann Pirce | |
| 5 Griffydd Lewis | Chathoring Roos | |
| William Truax | Rachol Milos | |
| Thomas Jones | Mary Truax | |
| Choffry Bontley | Elizabeth David | |
| John Stoutt | Abigal Thager | |
| Wiliam Truax | Elinor Jones | |
| Thomas Hodchoson | Widow Forman | |
| | | |
| Richart Barow | Elizabeth Thomas | 1720 |
| Thomas David | Sara Thomas | |
| Philip David | Phebeh Bruor | |
| Barnott Young | Jane Miles | |
| Cornolius Truax | Lidia Osboorn | |

| | | |
|----------------------|----------------------|-------|
| | Cathoring Evan Harry | |
| 1720 Philipp Duglass | Elizabeth Milchor | 1722 |
| Joshua Dugless | Mary Edwards | |
| 1720 Joshua Edward | Mary Harry | |
| 1722 Thomas Harry | Mary Nicholas | |
| 1724 William Parson | Osboorns dater | 1723 |
| Rinall Howoll | Janott Davis | |
| Thomas James | Elizabeth Roger | 1724 |
| 1724 Lewis Jones | Mary Howol | |
| 1724 Thomas Bowan | Lottie Bowon | |
| 1725 Nathaniel Wilds | Susanah William | 1725 |
| John Rontfro | Margaret Rontfro | |
| 1726 John James | Sarah James | |
| Griffyth Nicholas | Elizabeth Thomas | 1726 |
| 1726 Joseph Thomas | Jane Howol | |
| Moris Howel | Rebeka Jonkin | |
| Thomas Jonkin | Elinor Johns | 1727 |
| 1726 Francis Boulton | Mary Lewis | |
| Stephn Holinsworth | Sarah Jonkin | 1728 |
| Augt | | 1728 |
| 1727 William Evan | Elizabeth Jones | Epril |
| 1727 James Howoll | Gownllian Hugh | |
| | | Augt |
| Epril Richart Thomas | Mary Hugh | 1728 |
| 1728 Stephen David | Margaret Edward | |
| Simon Parson | Mary John | |
| Augt | | |
| 1728 William Hugh | Hary Howoll | |
| David Harry | Mary Underwood | |
| Sept 1 | | Sept |
| 1728 Aboll James | Sarah Edward | 1728 |
| Lewis Jorman | Margaret Forman | |

| | | |
|-------|------------------------|---------------------|
| Dec | | |
| 1728 | Benjamin Underwood | Jane Evans 1728 |
| Sep 7 | John Bowen | Elizabeth Edward |
| 1729 | William Griffith | Elizabeth Evan |
| Jan | | |
| 1729 | David Davis | Elanor Stephen 1729 |
| Oct 4 | | |
| 1730 | James Hiatt | Elanor Jonkin 1729 |
| | Sept 4, 1731 then was | Mary Nicholas 1729 |
| | William Nicholas re- | Sara Barrow 1739 |
| | ceived by vertue of a | Rachel Bomish |
| | letter from Wales. | Mary Jones |
| | June 3, 1732 Thomas | |
| | Underwood was Bapt | |
| | September 6, 1732 then | |
| | was John Jones Bapt | |
| | Sept 30, 1732 then | |
| | was Mary Jones Bapt | |
| | November 5, 1732 then | |
| | was Hugh Jones Bapt | |
| | November 5, 1732 then | |
| | was Thomas Jones Bapt | |

THE NAMES OF SUCH AS HAVE BEEN REMOVED FROM US BY DEATH.

N. B. The first column denotes the year: The second,
the month: The third, the day of the month.

| | | | |
|------|----|----|--------------------------------------|
| 1701 | 6 | 10 | Jan'th Dafydd wife of Richard Dafydd |
| 1701 | 11 | 12 | Catherin Rhyddarch |
| 1707 | 10 | | Rees Rhyddarch |
| 1706 | | | John Edward |

| YEAR | MO. | DAY | |
|------|-----|-----|----------------------------------------|
| 1710 | 10 | 26 | Lewis Philip (Deacon) |
| 1712 | 3 | 20 | Nicolas Stephon |
| 1712 | | | William Mirick |
| 1713 | 5 | | Jamos Jonos |
| 1713 | 8 | | Mary John wife of Hary John |
| 1710 | | | Dafydd Miles |
| 1714 | 6 | 20 | Arthyr Milchor |
| 1714 | 1 | | Thomas Efan |
| 1715 | 2 | | John Wild |
| 1715 | 2 | | Mary John wife of Griffyll John |
| 1715 | 3 | 22 | Mary Stephen |
| 1715 | 5 | | Rebecka Edward |
| 1715 | 2 | 24 | Lewis Phillip |
| 1717 | 3 | | John Etton |
| 1717 | 10 | | Juan Eatton |
| 1717 | 11 | | Samuel Philips |
| 1718 | 1 | 22 | Mary Bowen |
| 1718 | 3 | 6 | John Philips |
| 1718 | 7 | 26 | Edward Edwards |
| 1718 | 9 | 30 | John William |
| 1718 | 11 | 5 | Elizabeth Truax Daniel Howlands wife |
| 1719 | 1 | 10 | Elizabeth Rees Daniel Rees wife |
| 1719 | 2 | 16 | Richard Dafydd |
| 1719 | 7 | 5 | John Thomas |
| 1719 | 8 | | Joana Miller |
| 1720 | 4 | 27 | Thomas John Iron hill |
| 1721 | 2 | 10 | Sarah James |
| 1721 | 6 | 2 | Mary Evans (wife of John Evans, Junr.) |
| 1721 | 8 | | Mary Wallis |
| 1721 | 9 | 1 | John Greemwator |
| 1721 | 11 | 11 | Jane Edwards |

| YEAR | MO. | DAY | |
|------|-----|-----|------------------------------------------|
| 1721 | 9 | | Elizabeth Griffith |
| 1722 | 6 | | John Holinsworth |
| 1722 | 7 | 5 | Arthyr Edward |
| 1724 | 6 | 6 | Garlls Miles |
| 1725 | 6 | 25 | Thomas Griffith (Minister of the Gospel) |
| 1726 | 7 | 23 | Thomas John Cristeen |
| 1726 | 9 | 27 | Aboll Nicholas |
| 1726 | 10 | 9 | Griffith Nicholas |
| 1726 | 11 | 11 | Joshua Duglas |
| 1727 | 1 | | Richart Lewis |
| 1727 | 2 | 20 | Emling Davis |
| 1727 | 11 | 10 | Rachel Miles |
| 1727 | 11 | 26 | Samuel Griffith |
| 1727 | 11 | 29 | Lidia Osborn |
| 1728 | 12 | | Elizabeth Lewis |
| 1729 | 3 | | John Boulton |
| 1729 | 7 | 7 | Lewis Jones |
| 1730 | 20 | 1 | Hugh Lewis |
| 1730 | 6 | | Cornelius Truax |
| 1729 | | | William Traux |
| 1730 | 9 | 1 | Elisha Thomas (Paster) |
| 1730 | 9 | | John Paine |
| 1730 | 9 | 27 | Elinor Philips |
| 1730 | 10 | 13 | Susana David |
| 1730 | 11 | 10 | Griffith Lewis |
| 1731 | 9 | | Dyws Edmond |
| 1731 | 11 | | Thomas Moris |
| 1731 | 11 | 24 | Perry Thomas |
| 1732 | | | Leffis Bowen Died Nov. 1732 |
| 1732 | | | Sarah Vanholan " " 1732 |
| 1732 | | | Thomas Jenkins |
| | | | Elizabeth Davis |

THE CASE OF MARTHA DAVID.

The rebellion of Martha David against the Church appeared.

(1) In opposing the truth which she once professed to the church according to the commandment of Christ and the practice of the Apostles under the ministry of the New testament.

(2) In refusing instruction, and despising advice tho' offered many a time by the brethren in particular, and by the church, in general.

(3) In breaking covenant with the church by carrying unconnected pieces of what was talked in the church to the Presbyterians to have their opinion upon them, tho' the church charged her before hand not to do so.

(4) In being so false and unfaithful in carrying her tales so that she has curtailed the truth and increased her falsehoods; and thereby hath wronged the church by her change of opinion, and putting a false gloss on what was said to her—and putting it in the power of the enemies to blaspheme—also to renew the variance between us and the Presbyterians, for which causes she was put out of the church Mar. 4, 1732.

N. B. She was President Davis's mother.

“REMOVED TO OTHER MEETING-HOUSES FOR
GOOD REASONS.”

NOTE:—*Translation from Welsh into English by*

REV. W. F. D. LEWIS.

The names of those who removed to other meeting houses for good reasons.

To the Pennepack meeting-house, Peter Chamberlin,

Mary Chamberlin, Mary Chamberlin, Jr., Thomas Morris and Janett Morris.

To the Mysyfodd [Radnor] meeting-house, Hugh David (Minister), Margaret Dafydd (David), James Dafydd, Richard Edwards.

To the Philadelphia meeting-house, Judith Morgan, 1717.

To the *Gwynedd* meeting-house, Barnett Young.

To the *Gwynedd* meeting-house, Benjamin Gryffyd (Griffith).

Joseph Eatton, George Eatton, Gwen Eatton, Mary Eatton, Simon Mathew, Jane Mathew, Anthony Mathew, Daniel Rhys (Rees), Ann Rhys (Rees), Simon Butler, & Ann Butler all of them to Gwynedd meeting-house, 1721.

Ann Lewis to the Great Valley meeting-house.

Thomas Rees and his wife Elizabeth Rees to the *Gwynedd* meeting-house, 1722.

Katherine Hollinsworth to the Philadelphia meeting-house, 1722.

Margaret James }
Margaret Robinet } to the *Cranddiwen* meeting-house.

Ienkin John and his wife Hannah John to the Philadelphia meeting-house by letter May 2, 1726, and Elizabeth Melchor.

Stephen Hollinsworth to the Philadelphia meeting-house, January 6, 1727.

Cheffrs [Jefferies] Bently to *Cranddiwen*.

Elinor [Eleanor] Stephen to the Philadelphia meeting-house, August 3, 1727.

Philip David to the Great Valley meeting-house, April 1730.

"THOSE WHO WERE EXCOMMUNICATED."

The names of those who were excommunicated from the church together with the various reasons thereof :—

In the year 1714 Magdalen Morgan because she with-

- (1) stood the advice of the church relative to unseemingly dress which even the world thought to be unbecoming
- (2) and which she wore and because the brethren learned that she neglected the church meeting and worship and
- (3) because she refused to listen to the church through the messengers sent to her that she might not bring reproach on the church.

Joseph James because his associates are godless men and he spends his time with loud talkers and in the midst of disorderly nights carried to a great extreme.

These two above mentioned were excommunicated by the decision of the church from its membership at the monthly meeting of the church Ap: 4, 1714.

In the year 1714 Evan Edmunds and Catherine

- (1) Edwards were excommunicated because they persisted in giving cause for men to judge and carry the scandal that they misbehaved themselves together in keeping company too often and too unseemly, and because they
- (2) withstood the advice of the church that they should not keep company together until they should be able to clear themselves from the scandal that they were bringing upon themselves: after waiting for two years, without any change manifesting itself in their relations, it was determined in the monthly meeting of the church to excommunicate them from church membership until such time as they should become blameless and should clear themselves of the scandal.

It was so announced July 3, 1714.

In the year 1716 Griffith Nicholas was turned out of the church for the following reasons :—

- (1) He broke his promise which he had made relative to a matter of business that existed between him and Brother Thomas John from Bryn. For this reason they both asked the church to arbitrate between them and they both promised to abide by the decision of the church in the settlement of the matter between them. Griffith Nicholas after making this compact broke it through disobedience of every single judgment of the church and not only that but he brought reproach on the church by asserting that the judgement of the church was unrighteous. At this time in 1726 Griffith Nicholas, repenting his action, fulfilled his obligation.

In the year 1717 Richard Lewis was turned out of the church because he kept unseemly company with his neighbour's wife and because he withstood the counsel of the church in urging him to clear himself from a reproach such as he was under. He was excommunicated until he acquainted himself with his faults and cleared himself thereof satisfactorily to the church.

On April 4, 1717 John Pain was turned out of the church for gross conduct in his life and for disobeying the rules of the church. John Pain afterwards repented in 1723.

In the year 1720 Richard Seary was cast out of the church the crimes against him as followeth :

- (1) May 31st, 1713 there were laid to his charge by the church two things (1) that the said Richard falsely accused this congregation of charging him with asserting that he expected salvation by his works.
- (2) Affirming that the signing the articles of this congre-

gation was partly imposed on him, which two accusations were found to be scandalous and therefore he to be under the censure of the church till penitent.

- (3) And after that in the time following absenting himself from the meeting and disorderly communing with other people without giving the least notice to the church of which he was a member.
- (4) About a year and one-half after when called by the church he was examined again about the aforesaid things but he lightly regarded the church and its counsel.
- (5) And again at the same time the church condescended for to consider and contrive—(if so be he was desirous for conscience sake in regard to those things in which he differed from the church in judgment, to transplant himself to another particular church which he liked best)—the most and best regular way in order for to have dismission from us and our commendation to that church. This also he slighted and regarded not.
- (6) In consideration of the aforesaid particulars he was doomed to be a covenant breaker in regard to the church covenant.

Philip Truax was dismembered January 6th, 1721, the reasons for which you will find on page 17 of this Book.

Mary Rees was dismembered January 5th, 1723 the reasons being as follows: She withstood the advice of the church namely that she should not be attracted to a man who sought to speak with her relative to her marrying him. Withstanding this advice she listened to this man and married him in opposition to the advice and warning of her christian brethren and of her natural father. In this the church looks upon her as having broken the church covenant and also having broken her

marriage vows with her other husband because neither she nor we know but he is yet alive. This terminates only on the death of one or the other.

Relative to Thomas Jones and Elinor [Eleanor] his wife, complaint about them came to the ears of the church of improper conduct of the one towards the other, with regards to the obligation of the marriage vow and with regard to minor improprieties in other things. When the church had summoned them before it to question them in these matters, it seemed right that it should place them out of communion for a time of probation with a view of reforming them by words of counsel and advice. After a little while the church again took their case under consideration, and getting no testimony of their being better but rather one tending against them, it seemed proper to send for them to come before it and after thus sending for them several times for some years and patiently waiting for them, they yet would not come. The church then deemed it proper in its monthly meeting February 6, 1724, because of their improper life and their absolute disregard of the church meetings and their disobedience to the call of the church—to excommunicate them as fruitless branches and degenerate persons.

The Bill of excommunicate of Abigail Thatcher. In the first place there was a complaint brought against the church that she was guilty of speaking a lie and that proved upon (against) her before the magistrate, and she was called to an account for it before the church. She told the church that it was wrong and desired time to clear herself; the church did grant her request and left her for a long time in order that she may clear her-

self from the said complaint and to see how she should behave herself in the meanwhile, but instead of clearing herself therefrom she bought herself guilty of the same fact, as it was evidenced by creditable persons and behaved herself unworthy of the gospel as it is generally reported among her neighbors and also she forsook the meeting altogether.

Jacob John was restored May the fifth 1770.

John Evans, Esq., was baptized June ye 30, 1770.

October ye 6th then was Martha Griffin received into full communion here being baptized in May last by Mr. Thomas Davies, then in Kent and came under Laying-on-of-hands before ye church in ye Welsh-tract were she was received.

November the third 1770, then was the Reverend John Sutton received into full communion by virtue of a letter from Scotch plains.

Novem: the third, 1771 then was David Miles and Levy Dungan taken into communion, at ye same was John Boggs baptized and received into full communion.

May ye second 1772 then was Enoch Morgan, Jr., baptized and received into full communion.

At ye same time was Joseph Griffith restored Sept. 1772 then was John Thomas bap. and received into communion.

BOOK 1—Page 12

December 5, 1773 then was Evan Jenkin received into full communion from Philadelphia Church.

(From pages 12 to 51 nothing written).

BOOK 1—Page 51

This Book was by order of the Church committed to my care Febre. 2. Anna Dom 1772-3.

DAVID DAVIS, Minister.

This book was committed to my care, and to David Evans the third day of February 1770.

ISAIAH LEWIS.

BOOK 2ND—Page 1

| | | |
|-----|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| D | Mary Thomas | |
| | Joanna Morgan | |
| D | Mary Dovenalt | |
| | Rebeckah John | |
| R-m | Eleanor Moris | See book ye 5 page 1 |
| D | Lydia Evans | See book ye 3 page 1 |
| R-m | Mary William | See book ye 5 page 1 |
| D | Mary Thomas | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| D | Elizabeth Pain | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| | Joanna Richard | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| | Mary Price | See book ye |
| | Elizabeth Thomas | |
| R-m | Mary Edmund | See book 5 page ye 2 |
| D | Ann Richard | See book 3d page 2 |
| R-m | Ann Evan | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Mary Lewis now Mary Evan | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| | Mary Robinet | |
| | Elizabeth Tilton | |
| R-m | Sarah Herbert | See book the 5 page ye 1 |
| D | Sarah Bird | |

BOOK 2—Page 2

| | | |
|------|----------------------|----------------------------------|
| | Rachel Thomas | |
| Ex | Esther Thomas | See book ye fourth page ye first |
| | Esther John | |
| R-m | Margaret William | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Elizabeth Harry | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Ales Miles now Thos. | See book ye 5 page ye 2 |
| | Mary Roos | |
| | Margaret Moris | |
| | Elizabeth David | |
| | Mary Thomas | |
| D | Catherine Thomas | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| Ex | Eleanor Griffith | See book ye fourth page ye 1 |
| | Hannah Philips | |
| R-m | Sarah Milchior | See book ye 5 Page ye first |
| | Sarah James | |
| | Sarah Griffith | |
| Died | Catherine Lewis | |
| | Sarah Edward | |
| | Jane Edward | |
| | Margaret James | |

BOOK 2—Page 3

| | | |
|-----|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| | Catherine Roos | |
| | Mary Truax | |
| | Eleanor Jones | |
| | Margaret Forman | |
| R-m | Sarah Thomas now Sarah James | |
| | | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| | Phebe Bruer | |
| | Lettis James | |
| R-m | Jane Miles now David | See book ye 5 page ye 2 |
| R-m | Catherine Harry | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| | Mary Edward | |
| R-m | Mary Harry now Mary James | |
| | | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Mary Nicholas | See book ye 5 page ye first |
| D | Osborn's daughter | |
| | Mary Howol | |
| Ex | Susanah William | See book ye fourth page ye 1 |
| | Sarah James | |
| R-m | Elizabeth Thomas | See book 5 page 1 |
| | Jane Howel | |
| | Eleanor John | |

BOOK 2—Page 4

| | | |
|-----|-----------------|-------------------------|
| R-m | Elizabeth Jones | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| | Gwenllian Hugh | |
| | Margaret Edward | |
| | Mary John | |

RECORD OF THOSE THINGS RESPECTING THE
CHURCH OF THE WELSH-TRACT, SET DOWN IN
THEIR ORDER

BEGINNING MARCH 13, ANNO DOM. 1733, &c.

March the thirteenth, one thousand seven hundred thirty-three.

All the transactions of the church as many, as is recorded from the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and one, to the day and date above mentioned: Are to be seen in the fore part of this book.

But henceforth from the day of the date hereof, all matters are to be recorded in the following part of this book.

Which is divided into six books, each book paged by its self.

In the first book you have the names of ye brethren.

In the second book you have the names of the sisters.

In ye third book you have the names of those that dies and the time when.

The fourth book is intended for to set down the names of those that must needs be excluded from the church for thire falts (when they cannot be reclaimed after all lawfull care and tenderness is used) where both their names and thire falts shall be recorded together.

The fifth book may serve to put down the names of those that may remove their residence, whether they go orderly or unorderly from the church and to where they went.

The sixt book is intended for the church to register those things, that the church shall agree upon from time to time, and judged worthy to be recorded.

NOTE: The names of the members of the church are as aforesaid in the first, and second book fixed in the first column.

As thus

| | | | |
|-------|-----|----|--------------------------------|
| D | Th. | J. | See Book ye third, page the—— |
| Ex | J. | D. | See Book ye fourth, page the—— |
| R. M. | N. | N. | See Book the fifth, page ye—— |
| | R. | W. | |

Now in case that the Th. J. dies let D. be set down in the margent as above; and in ye second column carried right from ye name let it be as above in the second column. And in case that J. D. is excluded put down Ex in ye margin, and as in the second column. And in case of the removal of any of ye members of the church to some where else put down Rm. in the margin, and as afore in the second column.

BOOK 1ST

| | | |
|-----|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| D | Enoch Morgan, Minister | See book the 3 page 1 |
| D | John Griffith, Elder | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| R-m | James Jemes, Elder | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| D | Rees David, Deacon | See book 3 page 1 |
| D | John Dovenals, Elder | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| D | David Thomas | |
| D | Hugh Morris | See book 3 page 2 |
| D | John Evans | See book 3 page 1 |
| D | Elias Thomas | See B. ye 3 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Samuel Wild | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| D | Thomas Richard | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Thomas Edmund | See book ye 5 page ye 2 |
| | William Thomas | |
| R-m | Thomas Evans, Deacon | See book 5 page 1 |
| D | Rees Jones (Ruleing Elder) | See book the 3 page ye 1 |
| R-m | John Jones | See book ye 5 page ye 3 |
| D | Richard Whittin, Ruling Elder, | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Samuel Evan | See book 5 page ye 1 |
| | Owen Thomas, Minister | |
| Ex | James James, Junior | See book ye 4 page ye 1 |
| Ex | David John | |
| D | Cornelius Vincent | See book ye 3 page 1 |
| R-m | Richard Harbert | See book ye 5 page 1 |

BOOK 1—Page 2

| | | |
|-----|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| R-m | John Harry | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Thomas David | |
| D | Hugh Evan, Deacon | |
| D | David Thomas | See book the 3 page 1 |
| D | Philip Rees | " " " 3 " 1 |
| D | David Lewis | |
| D | David Evan | |
| | John David | |
| D | William Denne | |
| D | John Evans, Jr., Ruling Elder | |
| | | See book ye 3 page ye 1 |
| D | Morgan, John | |
| R-m | Daniel James | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Philip James | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| D | William Truax | |
| D | Thomas Hutchinson | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Richard Barrow | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| | Thomas David | |
| R-m | Phillip Duglas | See book ye 5 page ye 2 |
| R-m | Joshua Edward | |
| R-m | Thomas Harry | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |

BOOK 1—Page 3

| | | |
|-----|------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| D | William Pearson | See book ye 3 page 1 |
| | Rinalt Howel, Ruling Elder | |
| R-m | Thomas James | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Thomas Bowen | |
| D | Nathaniel Wild | See book ye 3 page |
| D | John Renfro | |
| R-m | John James | |
| R-m | Joseph Thomas | |
| D | Moris Howel | |
| R-m | Francis Boulten | See book ye 5 page ye 1st |
| D | William Evan | |
| D | James Howel | |
| D | Richard Thomas, Ruling Elder | died Nov 1753 |
| R-m | Stephen David | See book ye 5 page ye 1 See of his return book ye 5 page 1 |
| R-m | Simon Pierson | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| Ex | William Hugh | See book ye 4 page ye 1 |
| R-m | David Harry | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| R-m | Abel James | See book ye 5 page ye 1 |
| | Lewis Jerman | |
| D | Benjamin Underwood | |

BOOK 1—Page 4

- R-m John Bowen See book ye 5 page ye 2nd
William Einon
- D David Davis, Minister
- D James Hyatt
- D William Nicholas
Thomas Underwood
- Ex John Jonos See book the 5 page the 2
- D Hugh Jonos
- Ex Thomas Jonos returned
- R-m Abel Morgan See book ye 5 page 1
was Bapt ye 31 of March
1733. Abel Morgan is returned
Abel Morgan proved to
be a great minister of
ye gospel, and departed
this life in the year
1785
had been a member
about 51 years and a
pastor of ye church at
Middletown
for many years.
- The same day
was David Rees
received by vertue
of a letter from
Mountgymru
- Samuel Nicholas
was bapt April 28
1733
- R-m John Harry See book ye 5 page ye 1
was bapt
Sept 1, 1733
Feremia Rees
ye same day

BOOK 1—Page 5

- R-m David James and See book ye 5 page 1
his wife Elinor was
received by vertue
of a letter from
Mountgomarin
November 3, 1733
- Ex William Lewis
was bapt
August ye 3, 1734
- R-m Jeremiah Rowell
was bapt August 31, 1734
Evan Rees and
- D John Watson and Deacondied Nov 12, 1755
John Cockerel
was bapt August 2, 1735.
The same day was
William Rees received
into full communion by
vertue of a letter from
Mountgymru bearing
date June ye 15th, 1735.
Thomas John and
- D Zacharies Thomas
was bapt Oct. 4, 1735.
- R-m Thomas Money was bapt 1835
See book ye 5 page ye 1
Edward Milos was bapt October 2, 1736
- R-m Nathaniel Evan was bapt
Oct. 2, 1736 See book ye 5 page ye 1
- R-m John Jones was bapt
December 4, 1736 See book ye 5 page ye 2

BOOK 1—Page 6

- June ye 4, 1737, then
 was John Thomas received
 into full communion by
 vertue of a letter from ye Deacon
 great Valey, bearing date
 May 22, 1739
 March 31, 1739, then was
- R-m John Morgan and
 Benjamin Jonos baptized
- R-m Oliver Alison was bap See book ye 5 page 2
 in ye year 1739
- D John Griffith was baptized Aug. 4, 1739
Ruling Elder
- D David Thomas and Enoch Morgan
 was baptized May 3, 1740
- D Thomas Howell restored See page 8 of this book
- Ex Jonathan Davis See book ye 4 page 2
 David Evan Deacon
 Moris Thomas and
- D Lewis Thomas Deacon
 was baptized July ye 5, 1740
 Jacob Jones was baptised August 2, 1740
 Jacob Jones was restored May 5, 1770, and received
 into full communion
- R-m Walter Downe from ye church at Brandywine by
 vertue of a letter June 22, 1740, received by us
 August 2, 1740
 John Go Forth and Moris Howell was baptized
 October ye 4, 1740

BOOK 1—Page 7

James Jones and
James James was baptized
May ye 2d, 1741
Enoch Davis was received
into membership by vertue of a letter
from Philadelphia, August ye 1st, 1741

See Book ye 4 Daniel John was baptized September 14, 1742

Died Nov. 1748 James Pearson was baptized

October the 2, 1742

D Joseph Brown was See book ye 3 page 2
baptized August 6, 1743

| | | |
|----|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Ex | Ebenezer Howell was baptizd Septe 3, 1743 | Eben Howell was afterward restored upon personal profession of a desire to be in communion with ye church |
|----|-------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

D Rees Jones Doctor
was baptized September ye 30, 1743
John Hughes was received to the full
communion of the church
December 31, 1743, by vertue of a letter
from the church on P. D. in
South Carolina bearing date
October 1, 1743
He was excommunicated July 1747

BOOK 1—Page 8

- Ex Joseph Bedome was baptised Octob 6, 1744
Thomas Farr was baptised July 7, 1745
Removed by a letter to another church May, 1776
Edward Vizey was baptized August 2, 1746
The same day was the two sons of David Rees
baptized viz.: Thomas & John, and also
John James at the same time.
Sept. 6, 1746, then was
- D William Starkey baptized.
Jonathan David was restored
September 6, 1746
Daniel Griffith was received into
communion by vertue of a letter
Mountgomry being dated April 30, 1748
Daniel David was received by
vertue of a letter from Wales, Nov. 4, 1749
The Rev Mr Griffith Jones was received by vertue
of a letter from Wales, Jan 2, 1750
Morgan Jones was baptized
May 6, 1750

BOOK 1—Page 9

Stephen Cantwell was baptized August 3, 1750.

June 1, 1751 then was William Bukingham received by letter from ye Church of Brandywine dated May 18.

Nicolas Paine was baptized May 2, 1752.

Thomas McKim was received a member August 2, 1752 being baptized two weeks before at Brandywine by the Rev. Mr. Bonham by the consent of this church.

Also at the same time was Thomas Edmund received by a letter from the church of Mountgomrey.

Jonathan Joly living in Quine Anns County in Mariland was baptized by Mr. Jones May 18, 1753 and aded to the church.

Alixander McKim was baptized by Mr. Bonham Oct. 19, and aded to the church Decem. 2, 1752.

Jonathan Davis was baptized April 6, 1754.

Isaic Lewis was received into full communion by vertue of a letter from Montgomry April 6, 1754.

Hugh Glasford was baptized May 9, 1754.

Thomas Davis son of David Davis was baptized August 9, 1754.

Ebenezer Howel was restored 1756.

BOOK 1—Page 10

Abel Davis was baptized August 3, 1755.

David Hugh was baptized Sept. 5, 1755.

William James was baptized April 2, 1756.

John Hall was baptized at the same time.

John Morgan and James Williams were aded one from the Great Vally, the other from Montgomrey July 3, 1757.

Thomas Robinson, and David John, Morgan Johns son were baptized May 6, 1758.

John Davis, David Davis his son of—— was baptized May 6, 1758

Thomas James, Esq., was restored to the communion of the Church upon his profession of having seen his error in judgment and conduct April 5, 1761. See a paper under his on hand in this book.

John Jones the Rev. Mr. Griffith Jones, his son was baptized Oct. 4, 1761.

He was at the same time added to the church.

Zachria Jones was baptized Oct. 6, 1764.

John Buckingham was baptized August 3, 1765.

Joseph Griffith and Isacc Hugh were baptized October the 5th, 1765.

John McCormick was baptized Nov. 2, 1765.

Joseph Garner was received into full communion Decem. 1, 1765, by vertue of a letter from the Church in Philadelphia. Dated July the first 1765.

John Townsend was baptized and aded to the church at oure yearly meeting May 24, 1766.

Joseph Price was baptized and aded to the church Oct. 4, 1767.

John Davis was baptized and aded to the Church Nove. 1, 1767.

William Buckingham, Junior baptized Oct. 1, 1768.

John Bowen was received to full Communion March 5, 1769 by a letter from Vinsent dated Nov. 12, 1768.

BOOK 1—Page 11

August 4, 1769 Then was James Mundel received into full communion by vertue of a letter from the Church at Brandywine dated May 21, 1769.

Mary Howel

Mary Underwood

Sarah Edward

Margaret Forman

Jane Evans

R-m Elizabeth Edward now James See book ye 5 page ye 1
Elizabeth Evan

R-m Eleanor Jenkin

R-m Mary Nicholas

R-m Sarah Barrow

{ See book ye 5 page ye 1

Ex Rachel Bemish

See book ye fourth

page ye 1st

D Mary Jones

See book 3 page 1

Mary Nicholas

Elinor James

See book ye 5 page ye 1

Sarah Devenald

R-m Rachel Devenald

Mary Devenald

{ See book ye 5 page ye 2

was baptized August 31, 1734

R-m Mary Howell

See book ye 5 page ye 1

BOOK 2—Page 5

- | | | | |
|-----|----------------------------------------------|---|-------------------------------------------------------|
| | Martha William | } | was baptized Nov 2, 1734 |
| | Mary Devonald | | |
| | Hannah Devonald | | |
| R-m | Martha Rogers | | See book ye 5 page ye 2d was baptized Nov 30, 1734 |
| R-m | Sarah Hary | | See book ye 5 page ye 1 was Sept 1733 |
| D | Jane Hyatt and Mary Watson | | was bapt August ye 2d, 1735 |
| | Elizabeth Jones was baptized October 4, 1735 | | |
| | January 31, 1736, Then was | | |
| | Mary Lewis now Mary Smith, shee was, | | |
| | August 1, 1731, Excommunicated, but | | |
| | restored now upon her repentance. | | |
| | April 30, 1736, Then was | | |
| | Elizabeth Owen (Thomas) baptized | | |
| | April 30, 1736, Then was | | |
| | Sarah and Mary Jones baptized | | |
| | June 5, 1736, Then was | | |
| | Sarah Thomas and Elizabeth Jones baptized | | |
| | Margaret Miles was bapt. Oct. 2, 1736 | | |
| R-m | Ann Jones was bapt Sept 3, 1737 | | See book 5 page 2 |
| | Hannah Roos was bapt August 5, 1738 | | |
| R-m | Rachel Alison was bapt May 5, 1739 | | See book ye 5 page ye 2 |

BOOK 2—Page 6

- R-m Martha Richards See book ye 5 page ye 2
 was received by vertue of a letter from
 Wales, August 4, 1739
 Rachel Griffith and Elenor James
 baptized August 4, 1739
- Ex Sara Evans was See book the 4 page 2
 baptized and received into communion July 5, 1740
- R-m Lettice Douglass { See book ye 5 page ye 2
 Annie Jones { was baptized August 2,
 Mary Hugh { 1740
 Judith Devonald
 Elizabeth Jones
 Elizabeth James
 was received by a letter from ye great Valley
 August 2d, 1740
- D Margaret John See book ye 5 page ye 2
 Lydia Go Forth was baptized October 4, 1740
 Susannah Jones
 Mary Jones
 Elizabeth Heath
 was baptized May ye 2d, 1741
 Margaret Howel was baptized April ye 3d, 1742
- Ex Ann Gill was baptised July 31, 1742

BOOK 2—Page 7

Mary Rothwell was baptized April 3, 1743

Mary Price was received to ye Communion of
the church June ye 4, 1743

The said Mary Price for sum time was in
communion among ye Presbyterians, but on
her confession of her falt was received to
her place again, the time before mentioned.

Hannah Eynon was received to full
communion by vertue of a letter from
ye church of Brandywine, August 6, 1743

Abigel Childs was baptized Sept. 3, 1743

D Sarah Jones the wife of Dr. Jones
was baptized September 30, 1743

Ann Welsh alias Bush

was baptized June ye 2, 1744

Mary Evans alias Obarne

was baptized August 7, 1744

Mary Cantrel alias Thomas

was baptized Oct 6, 1744.

Margaret Howel, Rynal Howels daughter
was baptized March 2, 1745

Died May 5, 1750 Ann Thomas, Thomas Thomas is daugh-
ter was bap. April 6, 1745

BOOK 2—Page 8

Died April 25 Mrs Cottman was baptized Oct 5, 1745

1750 The same time was Margaret Buckingham bapt
August 2, 1746, was Ann Elizabeth Vezey baptized
Oct 4, 1746, Then was Mary the eldest daughter
of Howel James baptized

1748 Decem 3.

Jane Rowland the wife of David Rowland baptized
Dec 2, 1749, Then was Elizabeth Buchun
received as full member to the communion
of the church by vertue of a letter from
the church of Brandywine

dated Oct. 14, 1749

June 1, 1751 Then was Jane Buckingham received
by a letter from Brandywine dated May 18.

August 1751 Then was Mary Jonson
received member, she had been
baptized in Wales, but did not give
member till now in this country.

At the same time was
Magdalen Morgan. Alias Cox
restored to communion of the church

BOOK 2—Page 9

Then was baptized the following
Persons in Kent County by ye
ministry of ye Rev. Mr. Jones

Rachel Davis

Deborah Evans

Hanah Rees and

Hester Rees

August 2, 1752

Then received by letter from the
church at Montgomery

Mary Edmund.

At the same time

Sarah McKim

was received member being baptized

2 weeks before by Mr. Bonham

Catharine Dope and Godmah Heyet

was baptised April 18, 1753, by Mr. Jones in Kent
County and aded to the church

Magdalen Towson living in Kent

was baptised by Mr. Jones and aded to the church
September, 1753.

Rachel and Sarah Hugh, daughters of William
Hugh, and also Hannah Buckingham, daughter of
William Buckingham,

was baptized and aded to the church May 9, 1754.

Phebe Hugh was baptized Agust 3, 1755.

June 1752, then was baptized and added to the
church

Mary Thomas [Thomas Thomas daughter] and
Hana Osborne and

Rachel Osborne

July 13, 1752 Margaret Murfey and Mary Joley was baptized and added to the church by the ministry of ye Rev. Mr. Jones in Kent.

Nov 7, 1752 Mary Juney a daughter of Mr. Owen Thomas was baptized.

Elizabeth Rockhole living in Baltimore was baptized by Mr. Jones and aded to the church in August, 1755

Widow Smith, daughter of Zachria Buchen was baptized by Mr. Bonhan Oct. 19, and aded to this church Dec. 2, 1753.

Cathrin Wattson was baptized Augt 4, 1754.

Elizabeth Owen was aded to the church by vertue of a letter from the church at Talrahobin, June 7, 1755.

1755, Sept. 2, was three of John Garets daughters baptized viz. Ann Robinson, Elizabeth Robinson and Sarah.

Sarah James the wife of William James was baptized

April 2, 1756

BOOK 2—Page 10

Ruth Buckingham was baptized June 4, 1746

Weize Evans was baptized August 3, 1756

Mary Morgan wife of John Morgan was received by a letter from Great Valey 3d of July 1757

Sarah Milles wife of David Milles was baptized Sept 3, 1757.

Hannah Davis wife of David Davis of Chester County near Conistoga, was examined and received to the communion of the church March 3, 1759.

Shee was baptized and hands laid on her by a Sevenday Minister about thirty yrs before but not received amongst them

Jane Williams, James Williams wife was baptized August 4, 1759

Elenor Davis, Daniel Davis wife of Kent was baptized October ye 6, 1759

Susana Lewis now Susana Wattson was received by a letter from the church of Philadelphia dated June 7, 1760 Shee was received July 6, 1760

Hannah Bonham was received to the communion of this church August 3, 1760, by vertue of a letter from the church of Kingswood dated Oct. 16, 1757.

Famer Edwards now James was received July 5th, 1761, by vertue of a letter from the church at Philadelphia dated June 14, 1761

Hannah M. Conell alias Blind Hannah and Deborah Davis, the daughter of David Davis living near Canistogo, were baptized and added to the church August 1, 1761

Mary Rogers was baptized and aded to the church Oct 4, 1761

Jane Thomas, the wife of Thomas Thomas
was baptized July 2, 1763

Mary Lewis, the wife of Isaiah Lewis and her sister
Johanna Jones the wife of Zachrias Jones were
baptized and aded to the church Nov. 3, 1769

BOOK 2—Page 11

Sarah Smith the daughter of Lewis Morgan was baptized August 31, 1765. The next meeting shee was dismissed to one of our churches in Carolina

Hanah Hugh the wife of Hall Hugh and Mrs. Pritchard, John Pritchards wife,

were baptized Oct. 5, 1765

Hannah McCormick the wife of John McCormick and Mary Roberts were baptized and added Nov. 2, 1765

Mary Price, Mary Griffith and Hanah Jones were baptized and aded to the church Oct. 4, 1767

Sarah Osborne was baptised Oct. 5, 1768

Sarah Osborne was baptized Nov. 5, 1768

Jane Bowen was received to full communion March 5, 1769, by a letter from Vingent dated Nov 12th, 1768

Hester Davis was received by a letter from the church of Baltimore into full communion July 2, 1769

August 4, 1769 Margaret Mundel was received by vertue of a letter from the church of Brandywine dated May 21, 1769

1769 Then was Sarah Oborn baptised and received into full communion

John Bowen was received by virtue of a letter from Vinsent or ye Valy church.

Novem the third, 1770, then was Ruth Sutton received into full communion by virtue of a letter from Hopewell.

August ye 31, 1771, then was Mary Eynow and Ann Murrain baptised and received into full communion of this church.

Oct ye 5th, then was Ann Glasford and Sarah Morgan and Elizabeth Thomas baptised and received into full communion.

BOOK 2—Page 12

Nov. the third 1771, Then was Rachel Morgan and Sarah Thomas baptised and received into full communion.

At ye same was Levy Dungan's and his wife and William Magachlin's wife taken into communion, both living in Kent County

Novem ye 30th, 1771, then was Mary Jones ye wife of John Jones baptized and received into full communion of this church.

Elizabeth Edwards a cousin of Mr. James was baptized Jan. ye 4, 1772, and received into full communion.

Jane the wife of William Buckinham, Junior, was baptized and rec'd into full communion of this church March ye first 1772.

May the second, 1772, then was Enoch Morgan, Junior, baptised and received into full communion of this church.

At the same time was Joseph Griffith restored.

May 23, 1772, ye seventh day of ye yearly meeting began, then was Hannah Boggs ye wife of John Boggs baptised and received into communion.

At ye same time was one Clark, a widow near Duck Creek, baptised and received into full communion.

BOOK—Page 13

July meeting of business 1772, then was Ann Bowen ye wife of Thomas Bowen was baptized and received into full Communion of this Church.

At ye same time was Mary Branan ye served her time at Mr. James was baptised and received into full communion.

Elizabeth Tompson was baptised and was received into full communion of ye Welsh tract Church ; June ye first Sabbath in ye year 1774.

Judith Hendrickson was baptised and received into full communion Decem. monthly meeting in the year 1774. She had lived some time before her baptism at David Hughes, London Track.

Isaac Lewis was baptized and received into full communion of this church November ye first 1775 in the 17th year of his age.

April the 6th, 1776 then was James Jones, Junior received by baptism into full communion of this church. At ye same time was Samuel Woodbridge and Sarah his wife received by virtue of a letter from Philadelphia Church.

May ye 24, 1777 then was John Maquire baptise and received into full communion of the church 1777.

BOOK 2—Page 14

October the fourth 1777 then was John Tayler baptised and received into full communion.

February 28, 1778 Then was Samuel Morgan received into full communion by virtue of a letter from a church at Diffical, Fairfax County in Virginia.

Novem : first, Then was John James baptized and received into full communion of the Welshtract Baptist Church.

July first 1780, then was Jane the wife of John Taylor baptised and received into full communion.

August 5, 1780 then was Sarah Jones now Patton baptised and received into full communion.

August 27, then was Gwentlian Dunsmore and Hester Jones baptised and received into full communion.

At the same time was Kezia Carlile and Mary Richchy received by a virtue of a letter from Philadelphia Church.

1780, then was baptised Samuel Griffith, Mary Griffith from Kent received into full communion.

At the same time John Price and John Patton and Rachel Scotton, been baptised by John Sutton at Cowmarsh.

February 3, 1781 then was Samuel Davis received into full communion by virtue of a letter from Philadelphia Church.

At the same time his daughter Elizabeth Davis was baptised and received into full communion.

March the third 1781 then was Kezia Lewis the daughter of Isaiah Lewis baptised and received into full communion of this church.

BOOK 2—Page 15

1780 Then was Sarah Davis the wife of Abel Davis baptised and received into full communion—This should been in other page)

April meeting of business 1781 then was Joanna Jones restored into full communion.

May the sixth 1781, then was Thomas William and Lettis Woods and Susanna James baptised and received into full communion.

The last day of June 1781, then was Samuel Jones and Elizabeth Pringle baptized and received into full communion of this church.

September 1st, 1781 Then was Deborah Eynon and Dorcas Armitage baptised and received into full communion.

Oct. 7, 1781 Then was Mary Pasmore alias Evans, baptised and received into full communion.

August 6, 1782 The church met, took Margaret Knarsboroug case into consideration read ye conclusion of ye Baptist Church in New York before they dispersed which is as follows viz :

That a list of each members particular standing should be made out, that ye ministers, elders and deacons should be served with copies and authorized to recommend or dismiss those if should aply to them according to ye above agreement the above mentioned Margaret Knarsborough was recommended by Mr. Gano minister of P. Church by a letter dated September ye 6, 1781, and was received April 6, 1782, into full communion of this church extucornary cases common rule must be laid aside.

June ye first 1782, then was James William baptised and received into full communion.

August ye third then was
Thomas Prindle a member of
New York Church received as
Margaret Knarsborough was
mentioned in this page.

BOOK 2—Page 16

August the third 1782, then was Robert Shields baptised and received into full communion of this church. August 31, 1782 was John Stow received into full communion by of a letter from Philadelphia Church. Oct. meeting 1782 Then was Elizabeth Lewis ye widow of John Lewis baptised and received into full communion.

April ye first Sabbath 1784 then was Andrew Edge and Sarah his wife received into full communion by virtue of a letter from Philadelphia church

May ye first Sabbath 1784 then was Andrew Morton and Rachel his wife, and Susana Morton received by baptism and at ye same time some people in or nigh Wilmington was taken in.

October the first 1785 when was restored (Judith Hendrickson) into ye privileges of the church.

Nov. 6, 1785 Then was James Griffith baptised and received into full communion in ye 17th year of his age (and) at ye same time was Ephraim Stoops and Elizabeth Tompson ye younger baptised and received into full communion.

January first 1786 then was Ebenezer Morton and Patience Morton his wife and Cornelia Stoops wife of Ephraim Stoops was baptized and received into full communion.

June ye 4th, 1786 then was Joseph Boggs and Abigail Morton and a young girl called Anne Hamilton received into full communion—by baptism.

BOOK 2—Page 17

July ye first, 1786, then was Isaac Eaton and Thomas Smith baptized and received into full communion

August 5, 1786, then was Margaret Goteer baptised and received into full communion

September 1786, then was Amelia McSpaven received into full communion by virtue of a letter from Wilmington

April ye first, 1787, then was Fanney Ruffee Forgeson and Elisabeth Kimble received by baptism into full communion

May 6, 1787, Then was Ann Morton received by baptism into full communion

Since June the third, 1787, till the beginning of the year 1793 there have been added to this church by baptism

OF MEN

| | | |
|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| John Price | William Price | Hackey McGowen |
| Robert McMullin | Francis Guttier | Rudolph Mitchell |
| Frederick Hare | Andrew Harvey | James Champion B |
| John Rudolph | Joseph Carman | Jacob Bryan B |
| John Kimble | B Benjamin | B Andrew Walker |
| John Miles | Charles | B Jacob Till B |
| Isaac Hill | Joseph Flood | Peter RichardsonB |
| John Cornish | Eaesar Richardson | B David Henderson |
| Noble Bolden | Wm. Vert | B Anthony Porter B |
| Sharp Grantam | B John Boggs, Jun. | Nicolas Quinn |

OF WOMEN

| | | | |
|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|---|
| Sarah Williams | Agnes Thomson | Rebecca | B |
| Annie Morton | Sarah Morton | Hannah Mitchell | |
| Nancy McGowin | Nancy Davy | Mary Rutter | |
| Sarah Griffith | Katharine Griffith | Susanna Griffith | |
| Flora Champion | B Sarah Cooch | Hanna Death | |
| Dorcas Price | Anne Crawford | Anne Welch | |
| Jane Bowen | Margaret Welch | Mary Rudolph | |
| A. Morton | Mary Walker | Elizth Mitchell | |
| Mrs. Wiley | Elizabeth Black | Mary Flinn | |
| Rebecca Miles | Sarah Kimble | Hannah Johnson | |
| Seney Griffith | Hannah Flood | Jane Wates | |
| Eleanor Townsend | Margaret Gosboro | Phebe | B |
| Mary Post | Anne Averite | Katharine Harwood | |
| Jane Reynolds | Savannah Waters | Elizabeth Miller | |
| Margaret Simpvers | Eleanor Delany | Mrs. Hughes | |
| Phillis Grantam | B Rebecca Ozier | Mary Ruze | |
| Sarah Stoops | Sarah Price | Susanna Dushane | |
| Rebecca Vert | Eliz'th Grantam | B Sarah Porter | B |
| Sarah Pierce | Elizth Quinn | Sarah Morton | |
| Margaret Smith | | | |

Received by letter Mary Jones.

Mary Boldon was received into the church by baptism 2d November, 1793.

April 5, 1794 Then was Michael Bryan, Margaret Minough & (Mary Stewart received by baptism April 16)

May 3. Elizabeth Cooley and Jane Connaway received by baptism.

BOOK 2—Page 19

Margaret Conoway was received
by baptism 1798.

BOOK 3—Page 1

Philip Nicholas was buried September 9, 1733
William Peerson was buried January 31, 1734
David Thomas was buried May ye 6, 1734
Cornelius Vansant was buried May ye 9, 1734
John Dovenal, Elder, was buried March ye 9, 1735
Joanna Richard was buried August 28th, 1735
Ann John was buried Oct. 29, 1735. Aged 48
John Griffith, Elder, was buried Nov. 12, 1735 Aged 80
Lydia Evans was buried December 25th, 1735
Thomas Richard was buried July 1, 1736 Aged 82
Nathaniel Wild was buried—————
Elias Thomas was buried Jan. 10, 1738 Aged 70
Elizabeth Pain was buried April 22, 1738
John Evans, Elder, was buried April 16, 1738
Margaret Morgan was buried September 16, 1738
The Rev. Mr. Enoch Morgan, minister of the gospel, died
March 25th, 1740. Aged 64
John Evans was buried April 28th, 1740
Mary Jones was buried April 7, 1740
Rees Jones, Elder, was buried November 25, 1739
Phillip Rees, died in South Carolina, Oct. 1739
Rees David, Deacon, was buried Jan. 1740
Catherine Thomas was buried May ye 25th, 1741
Mary Thomas was buried July ye 26th, 1742
Thomas Hutchinson died in October 1741

BOOK 3—Page 2

Richard Whitten, Ruling Elder, was buried Jan 1742
William Nichlas was buried April ye 18, 1743
Mary Davis, the wife of David Davis teaching elder, was
buried July 24, 1743
Sarah Underwood was buried August 8, 1743
Hugh Marice was buried Nov. 19, 1743
Mary Thomas, the widow of Mr. Elisha Thomas teaching
elder, Deyed Agust 24th, 1744
Margaret John was buried Sep. 22, 1744
Catherine Lewis was buried November, 1746
Ann Clement was buried December, 1746
Joseph Browne was buried March ye 1st, 1747
,, Mary Oborn, Joseph Oborn's wife, died December 20, 1767"
William Thomas died in winter day and month not known
ye 1760
David Davis, minister, died August 19th, 1769
Thomas Griffith, Ruling Elder, died
Zachariah Thomas, a young minister, died
Richard Thomas, Ruling Elder, died
Mary Edmond, ye wife of Thomas Edmond, died
John Watson, Deacon, died Nov. 12, 1755, aged 45

BOOK 3—Page 3

James James died February, 1755

Hester Jones, died

Dr. Jones is wife died

Dr. Jones died

Benjamin Underwood died

Hugh Evans, Deacon, died

Caterine, ye wife of Hughe Evans, died

John Thomas, Ruling Elder, died

Elenor, ye wife of Morgan Jones, died

Lewis Thomas, Deacon, died May ye 10th, 1761

In ye fortieth year of his age

John David of White Oak Swamp, died

Mr. Griffith Jones, Minister, died

Thomas Edmond died

Sarah ye wife of William James died

Reinald Howell, Ruling Elder, and
his wife died.

Margaret ye wife of Edward Miles, departed this life.

Thomas David and Stephan died

Jane Thomas ye wife of Thomas Thomas died

BOOK 3—Page 4

Ann Robinson departed this life

Mary ye wife of J. Oborn died Decem. 20, 1767

Zachariah Jones died

William Thomas died in Janu 1769

Mr. David Davis "our worthy minister departed this life

(Also on page 2 Book 3) August 19th, 1769

Thomas John died in September 1770

Sarah Miles ye wife of Edward Miles

died Janu 29th, 1771, aged 54

Edward Miles died in few months after her

Margaret William ye wife of David William

died in ye fall of 1771

Rachel Davis Mr. Davis's widow

died November ye first 1771 Aged 78

Choice, ye wife of John Townsend, died

January 26, 1772 Aged 35

Joseph Griffith departed this life Sept the 9th in fourtieth
year of his age and in ye year of our Lord 1773

Jenet Jones ye widow of *Griffith Jones, B. M., departed this
life Octo ye 25th day 1773 Aged 68

*He was a Baptist minister from Wales.

BOOK 3—Page 5

Elizabeth Lemon the wife of Jacob Lemon

(Aged 39) departed this life June 26th, 1774

James Williams departed this life July 21 day in ye year 1774

Aged 63

Sarah Oborn departed this life August the 14th in ye year

1774, aged 35

Mary Thomas departed this life September the ninth day in ye year of our Lord 1774. Aged 51. She was Lewis Thomasis widow and lived a widow near 14 years

Mary Branen departed this life April the eleventh in ye year of our Lord 1775. Aged 23

Mary Clark departed this life July ye thirteenth day 1775

Aged 64

Isaac Lewis departed this life, June the 20th day 1776, aged 18 years, he lived at Jos Prices, was his wifes nephew

Hannah Bonham departed this life Aug the 22 day in ye year 1776

Daniel Griffith departed this life ye 19th day of Janu 1777

Aged about 76

Mary Jones, John Jonesis widow departed this life February ye second, 1777, aged—

BOOK 3—Page 6

Catherine Reese departed this life February the twenty-sixth
1777 Aged about eighty

Hannah Eynow departed this life May the twenty-first day
In the 55 year of her age, and in ye year of our Lord 1777

William Eynon departed this life October the tenth 1777
aged— Had been a member 48 years

Mary Rogers departed this life the 22 day of April 1778
aged—

Jacob John departed this life the 22 day of September 1778
Aged 58

Elizabeth John departed this life 4 days after ye disease of
her husband Jacob John Aged 56

Jane, the widow of James William departed this life the —
day of March, 1779, aged about 70

Hannah Davis, the widow of David Davis, departed this
life in April 1779. They did live toward Canistogea

Thomas James Esq departed this life the 28th day of Decem-
ber 1779, aged 82, had been baptised in ye year of our
Lord 1715

Evan Jenkin departed this life the 16th day of June about
64 year of his age, 1780

July 23, 1781 Then Hannah Connolly departed this life
about ye 57 years of age

Rachel Griffith departed this life, the 12th day of June
1782, aged — and had been a widow 33 years

Jane, the wife of John Bowen departed this life the 21 day
of October 1783, aged 84

April 14, 1785, then William James departed this life about
ye 85 year of his age

May 26, 1786, James John departed this life

June ye 3rd, 1786, Elizabeth Kehoon departed this life

Sometime in ye beginning of ye year 1786 Mary Cann an ancient member of this church departed this life. Supposed to be above 90 years of age

Andrew Edge departed this life Octo 15, 1786, in the 51st year of his age

June 3, 1787, then Susanna John ye widow of James John, departed this life, age 70

Isaiah Lewis, Deacon, died August 1787

John Bowen died in the year 1789

Abel Davis died in the year 1790

Andrew Walker died in the year 1791

Robert Shields, deacon, died in the year 1792

Hannah Boggs, Elizabeth Edwards, Kezia Carlisle, Sarah Griffith, Mrs. Wiley, Katharine Harwood died between the 3d of June, 1787, and the year 1793

BOOK 3—Page 9

Margaret Hinsey and Sarah Edge died in February 1799

BOOK 4—Page 1

At our quarterly meeting Jun 9, 1733 Then was Esther Thomas excluded.

She was under a kind of suspension for some considerable time before ; for her luke-warmness, and negligence and for blaming the doctrine and for carrying her grand daughters to the presbyterians to be sprinkled contrary unto the will of their father and mother while alive, which then were dead. She also left the church and joyned with ye presbyterians—And was therefore excluded.

The same day was Susanah William excluded for going away unorderly, and also leaving an ill sav—our, and an evil report behind her ; and therefor excluded.

Oct 5, 1735 Then was William Hugh excluded for his obstinacy

- (1) for that he would not be reconciled to one of ye brethren
- (2) for that he continued contentions and would not acquiesce nor consent to ye sentiment of ye Church, see 1 Cor. 11. 16.

January 31, 1736

Then was Rachel Bemish excluded from communion.

- (1) for she reported that shee was with child by John Evan's man
- (2) for not humbling herself under the church censure.
- (3) For her going away unknown to her church contrary to her covenant

April 3, 1736.

Then was Elinor Griffith excluded from communion.

Beside other evil reports, it is undeniable that she is married to another husband and that while her first husband was alive. A scandalous sin both against the Law of God and man and a hateful sin in ye sight of all sober Christians See Rom 7. 2, 3

James James, Junior was excluded from Communion (1) for absenting from ye church and neglecting his place in ye church, and that for several years.

(2) for his disobedience in not regarding the call of ye Church. Tho' he was sent for several times, he never appeared to render a reason for his negligence: and in ye meanwhile there was great aspersions laid to his charge in ye neighborhood, but he never appeared to defend himself, but he went away and left his own family

BOOK 4—Page 2

February 3, 1744-5

Then was Jonathan Davis excluded from Communion by the church for the following falts.

(1) His marrying disorderly as to the manner of it without advising with the church 2 Cor. 6. 14 as also without the consent of his father Jer 29. 6

(2) his renting himself off from the communion of the Church not coming under the ministry of the Gospel with the church above three or four times in the space of nine months Heb 10. 25 Acts 2. 42

(3) his dredful disobedience to the church in not obeying her frequent calls, never appearing at any of the Church meetings all the fore mentioned time. Matt 18. 17

4 his telling of gross untruths to the Churches, messingers sent to him, promising to come and not performing these promises Col 3. 9 Ephes 4. 15

5 his using sinful and vile language in his common conversation Epes. 4. 29

6 his behaving himself unbecoming a son towards his father, thereby causing his said father to complain upon him Epes. 6. 12

7 his plaing at long bulets Epes. 5. 11

Sarah Evan was disowned Agu 3, 1746 for these two reeasons

(1) For being guilty of the sin of drunkenness

(2) For being guilty of abominable falsehoods as to cause such disturbances in ye neighborhood.

Daniel John was disowned first for being guilty of ye sin of drunkenness, and for his application to such as is said had curious arts.

2ly being charged with fornication

3ly his obstinacy and disobedience to ye Church.

William Lewis was disowned for ye sin of drunkenness.

2ly for useing unlawfull means to find money by casting up
figurs

3ly his forsaking ye church, breaking his covenant with ye
church

Executed May 4, 1760

BOOK 4—Page 3

The causes apear[ing] against Jacob Johns, first his breaking his covenant with ye church by neglecting his pleace and it for a long time.

2ly His immoral life by drinking to excess to ye hurt of his family

3ly Great reason to fear he has been guilty of speaking untruths

was executed January 1766

John Jones was disowned.

Joseph Griffith was disowned for being guilty of great and heinous crimes contrary to ye moral law

It was executed October ye 4th 1769.

BOOK 4—Page 4

Elizabeth Pritchard was disowned for the following crimes.
1st For swearing and cursing, being bitter malicious not
bridling her tongue, ye Apostle James informs us were
envying and strife is there is corruption and every evil work—
James 3. 14. 15.

And after repeated endeavors to reclaim her, all proving
fruitless—she refusing to hear ye church, contrary to her
covenant and ye rules of ye Gospel Matt 18.

It was executed February ye 6th, 1773.

Joanna Jones was disowned for being guilty of fornication
to ye great dishonour of ye holy religion of Jesus Christ.
Executed March ye 6, 1773.

Mary Eynon was disowned for being guilty of fornication
to ye great dishonour of our holy profestion. It was execu-
ted April ye 4th, 1773.

Hath not these bills a voice to ye church

A voice of displeasure of ye Lord—It also read thus :

Let him ! thinketh ! he stands
take heed least he falls.

BOOK 4—Page 5

Hanah Magachlin was disowned for fornication January the fifth 1777.

John macwire was disowned for a breach of covenant with ye church. He refused to come to clear himself of a charge laid against him viz, fornication. Executed May ye 3, 1778.

Mary Price was disowned for false acusation. It was executed the second Sabbath in February 1781.

Judith Hendrickson was disowned, first for her breach of covenant with the church.

2ly For marrying another womans husband and living with him as a wife at ye same time neglecting to come before ye church to answer ye charge and satisfie the church. It was executed in publick the third of June 1781.

Dr. John Thomas was disowned for fornication the 4th Sabbath in February 1782.

Hugh Glasford was disowned for his refractory conduct in leaving the church, both in the publick and more private meeting contrary to his covenant obligation, 2ly behaving in a disrespectfull way to ye messengers of ye church. 3ly keeping ye property of ye church in his hand contrary to common honesty—it was executed 1783.

Catherine Bigum was disowned for breach of Covenant with ye church and for drunkenness—It was executed April ye 3d Sabbath 1783.

BOOK 4—Page 6

December 2, 1786 Then was Benjamin Jones (formerly of Kent County) disowned for his long absence in a disorderly way and 2ly

We have reason to believe he lived several years in Adultery and had some children by a woman, even in his wifes life time. As these are heinous crimes directly against ye moral law, we thought it our indespesible duty to cut him of from all ye special privileges of Christ church.

BOOK 5TH—Page 1

Our brother Thomas John was recommended unto the care of the church at Philadelphia by virtue of a letter being dated Sept. 8, 1733.

Francis Maybery was admitted to have full communion with us during ye time of his abode in this parts; upon the vertue of a letter from the church at Meedletown bearing date September, 1733.

Our brother Richard Herbert and Sarah Herbert was recommended to the care of ye church of Philadelphia by virtue of a letter bearing date May 4, 1734

Our brother Stephen David was recommended to the care of ye church of Philadelphia by virtue of a letter bearing date May 13, 1734

Our sister Eleanor Moris was recommended unto ye care of the church of Christ in ye Great Valy by vertue of a letter bearing date June 1, 1735

Our brother Stephen David is returned and recommended to us by vertue of a letter from ye church in Philadelphia and is received to full communion June 1, 1735

Our sister Sarah Mitcher now Sarah James is removed to Carolina and was recommended to ye care of ye church of Christ usually meeting at Charles Town, South Carolina

Our sisters Elanor Nicholas and Mary Nicholas was recommended unto ye care of the church of Christ in ye Great Valy by vertue of a letter bearing date June 12, 1736

Our brother Francis Boulten removed and was recommended unto the care of ye church of Christ in ye Great Valy

Our brothron and sisters whos names are as followeth
Abel Morgan, teaching elder (Abel Morgan is returned)
James James, Ruling Elder, Thomas Evan Deacon

| | | |
|--------------------|------------------|----------------|
| Daniel James | Samuel Miles | John Harry |
| John Harry, Junior | Thomas Harry | Jeremiah Rowel |
| Richard Barrow | Thomas Money | Nathaniel Evan |
| Mary James | Annie Evan | Sarah James |
| Mary Wilds | Elizabeth Harry | Eleanor Jenkin |
| Sarah Harry | Margaret William | Mary Rowel |

Sarah Barrow, are removed to Carolina and was recommended by a letter to ye church of Christ in Charles Town or elsewhere in South Carolina, or they might constitute themselves into a church, form us Nov 1735

Brother Thomas John is returned and recommended by vertue of a letter from ye church in Philadelphia, dated Jan. 8, 1736-7

Our brother Samuel Evan and his wife Mary Ann Evan was recommended unto our christian friends on pedee in South Carolina

April 30, 1737

Our brethren and sisters whose names are here set down, were recommended unto the care of our christian friends on pedee in South Carolina

| | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Daniel Devonald | Thomas James | David Harry |
| Phillip James | David James | |
| Abol James | Simon Pirsons | Mary Boulton |
| Catherine Harry | Elizabeth James | Elizabeth Jones |
| Elinor James | Mary Hugh, | November 4, 1737 |

BOOK 5—Page 2

Our brother John Jones and his wife Ann Jones who were members of our communion are removed and recommended to our christian friends on Pedee in South Carolina by a letter March 11, 1738

Our brother Thomas Edmund and his wife Mary Edmund are removed and recommended to the church of Christ in Mountgumw by a letter May 15, 1738

Our sisters Ales Thomas and Jane David and Mary Dovenald are recommended by a letter to our christian friends on Peedee in South Carolina

November 3rd, 1739

Martha Rogers was recommended and dismissed by a letter to ye Great Valley March ye 1, 1740

BOOK 5—Page 3

John Bowen was dismissed by a letter from us to the church in the Great Valley Dec. ye 6, 1740

Our brethren and sisters viz:

John Jones, Phillip Douglass, Oliver Alison and Walter Down Elizabeth Jones, Lettis Douglas, Rachel Alison, Rachel Downs was recommended and dismissed by a letter to our sister church on Pee Dee river in South Carolina Nov ye 1st, 1741

BOOK 6—Page 1

THIS IS YE BEGINING OF YE SIXT BOOK
THIS BOOK BELONGS TO YE BAPTIST CHURCH
MEETING AT YE IRON HILL, HOLDING PER-
SONAL ELECTION ESPECIAL VOCATION, FINAL
PERSEVERANCE IN GRACE AND BELIEVERS BAP-
TISM BY IMERTION ONLY AND LAYING-ON-OF-
HANDS

THIS IS THE SUBSTANCE OF OUR PROFESSION AT YE
PRESENT TIME 1774

Witness ye same ISAIAH LEWIS

CERTIFICATE TO SARAH MORTON.

The Church of Christ at Salem in Jersey holding believing baptism &c., to the Church of Christ at the Welsh-tract in the County of New Castle in Delaware State, of the same faith and order sendeth greeting

Whereas our well beloved sister Sarah Morton hath removed her residence to your side of the Delaware so that her regular attendance on Divine Worship here is become inconvenient. She having therefore for her better convenience desired a letter of dismission from us to you in order that she may have orderly membership with you.

And we being disposed to comply with her request this are therefore to inform you that the sd Sarah Morton is a member in full communion with us, and of a regular life and conversation.

And when she is received by you she is hereby fully dismissed from us.

So we commend you to the care and keeping of the great Shepherd and Bishop of our souls.

We rest your brethren in Gospel relation.

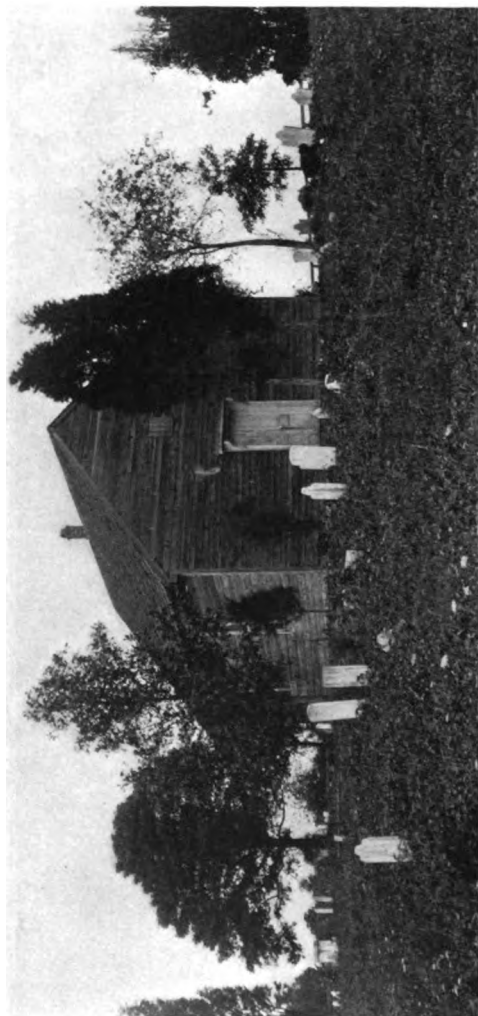
Done at our monthly meeting

September 15th, 1787

PETER PETERSON VAN HORN.

And signed by order and in behalf of the church.

DAY 2 COLUMBIA



BETHEL BAPTIST MEETING HOUSE.
BUILT A. D. 1786.

PAPERS OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

XLII.

RECORDS

OF THE

WELSH TRACT
BAPTIST MEETING,

PENCADER HUNDRED,
NEW CASTLE COUNTY, DELAWARE,

1701 to 1828.

IN TWO PARTS—PART II.

Copied from the Original Records in the possession of the
Meeting Officials.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE,
WILMINGTON,
1904.

THE JOHN M. ROGERS PRESS, WILMINGTON, DEL.

**SOME SHORT MINUTES OF THE MEETING TOGETHER
WITH THE SOLEMN CHURCH COVENANT ENTERED
INTO IN 1710—AND THE NAMES OF THE SIGNERS
TO THE COVENANT.**

Some short minutes of the Baptist Church at the Ironhill, in the Welsh Tract in New Castle County, in Pencader Hundred, in its first beginning in Wales, as follows as you may see in the Church Book.

The Lord was pleased to incline some of us to come over to Pennsylvania and we consulted with our brethren, and they advised us to be constituted a church before we come over and it was done in the year 1701. And we sailed from Milford Haven in South Wales, and when we arrived in Philadelphia, Penipack and Philadelphia Church received us with christian love on the account of the gospel, &c.

The names of those that were constituted a church in the above mentioned year are as followeth. The Reverend Thomas Griffith was Pastor. Members, Griffith Nicholas, Evan Edmond, John Edward, Elisha Thomas, Enoch Morgan, Richard David, James David, Elizabeth Griffith, Lewis Edmond, Mary John, Mary Thomas, Elizabeth Griffith, Jane David, Margaret Matthias and a Jane Morris in all 16.

These people settled first about Penipack, but in the year 1703 they purchased land in New Castle County which was called the Welsh Tract. In the year 1706, they built a meeting house which was called by the publick the Baptist Meeting House at the Ironhill, &c.

In 1710 by reason of a great addition by letters from

churches in Wales, and by admission ; here they came to another consideration and what was best to be constituted again, as you see here below a copy of their church covenant and their names annexed thereto, &c.

THE SOLEMN COVENANT OF THE CHURCH AT ITS CONSTITUTION OWNED AND PROFESSED BY US WHOSE NAMES ARE UNDER WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1710.

We who desire to walk together in the fear of the Lord, do through the assistance of his holy spirit professes our deep and serious humiliation for all our transgressions, and we do also solemnly in the presence of God and each other in the sense of our own unworthyness give up ourselves to the Lord in a church state according to the Apostolick Constitution. That He may be our God, and we may be his people, through the everlasting covenant of his free grace, in which alone we hope to be accepted by Him through his blessed son Jesus Christ whom we take to be our High Priest to justify and sanctify us, and our profit to teach us and to subject to Him as our Law giver and the King of Saints, and to conform to all His holy laws and ordinances for our growth, establishment and consolation that we may be as a holy people and serve him in our generation and wait for his second appearance, as our glorious bridegroom, be fully satisfied in the good ways of Church Communion and the truth of grace (as we hope) in some good measure upon one another spirits. We do solemnly join ourselves together in holy union and fellowship, humbly submitting to the Discipline of the Gosple and all holy duty required of people in such a spiritual relation.

1st.

We do promise & engage to walk in all holiness, godliness,

humility and brotherly love, as much as in us lieth to render our communion delightful to God, and comfortable to ourselves and to the rest of the Lords people.

2nd.

We do promise to watch over each others conversation, and not to suffer sin upon one another so far as God shall discover it to us, or any of us, and to stir up one another to love and do good works, to warn, rebuke and admonish one another with meekness according to the rules left by Christ in that behalf, &c.

3rd.

We do promise in an especial manner to pray for one another and for the glory and increase of His church and for the presence of God in it, and the pouring forth of His spirit on it, and His protection over it to His glory.

4th.

We do promise to bear one anothers burdens and infirmities, to cleave to one another and to have fellow feeling with one another in all conditions both outward and inward as God in His providence shall cast any of us into.

5th.

We do promise to bear with one anothers weakness and failings with much tenderness not discovering to any without the Church, nor within unless according to Christ's rule and the order of the Gosple provided in that cause.

6th.

We do promise to strive together for the truths of the Gosple and purity of God's ways and ordinances to avoid causes, occasions of divisions and endeavor to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. Eph. 4. 3.

7th.

We do promise to meet together on Lord's days, and at

other times as the Lord shall give us opportunities to serve and glorify God in the way of his worship, to edifie one another and contrive the good of His church, &c.

8th.

We do promise according to our ability, or as God shall bless us with the good things of this world to communicate to the necessity of the church.

These and all other Gosple duties we humbly submit unto promising and purposing to perform. Not in our own strength being conscious of our own weakness, but in the power and strength of the blessed God, whose we are, and whom we desire to serve, to whom be glory now and forevermore. Amen.

We whose names are under written, endeavored to adhere to the foregoing rules.

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| Thomas Griffith | Thomas Morris |
| Elisha Thomas | Arthur Milcher |
| Enoch Morgan | Jenkin Jones |
| James James | John Bolton |
| Evan Edmond | John Edward |
| Griffith Nicholas | Hugh Morris |
| Edward Edwards | Thomas Wild |
| Richard Owen | Samuel Wild |
| Hugh David | Thomas John |
| John Griffith | Thomas John |
| John Philips | Lewis Philip |
| Antony Matthew | John Devonald |
| Rees David | Samuel Griffith |
| Thomas Evans | David Thomas |
| Thomas Edmond | Rees Jones, in all 30 |

| | |
|----------------|------------------------|
| Mary Wallace | Elizabeth John |
| Elinor John | Luce Edmond |
| Elinor Morris | Joan Morgan |
| Hannah Milcher | Rebeka Edward |
| Mary David | Caterine Edward |
| Jane James | Rebeka John, in all 12 |

CHURCH DISCIPLINE.

BY THOMAS JAMES.

1 Tim., 5, 17. Let the Elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labor in the word and doctrine.

There is various opinions who these Elders were, but all agree that they were some officers in the Gospel Church, but we know who are the chief officers of the church in our days, that is, Pastors, Elders and Deacons, for these are the officers that do officiate in our church.

Ques.

When can it be said that they rule well?

Ans.

When they rule according to the direction of the word.

Ques.

What is the duty of the Pastor?

Ans.

The duty of the Pastor chiefly is to preach the word Acts 6, and likewise the Pastor is chief moderator in the Church Discipline.

Ques.

What is the duty of the ruling Elders in the church?

Ans.

The duty of the Ruling Elder is to assist the Pastor in governing the church but not in preaching the word. Rom. 12, 7 ; 1 Cor. 12, 28.

Ques.

What is the duty of the Deacons?

Ans. The duty of the Deacon chiefly is to serve in the outward concerns of the church and to serve tables, and they are intrusted with the stock of the church, to provide all necessities for the church and the poor thereof. And they are likewise by their office to assist the Elders in discipline. Therefore these three set of officers are the chief managers in the church, but all the members of the church have a voice and a vote in church affairs.

Ques.

When are the Elders counted worthy of double honour?

Ans.

When they act the part of faithful Shepherds over the Church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood. Acts 20, 20.

By taking special care of the affairs of the church and watch over members thereof—to see whether they walk answerable to the rules of the Gospel, and, if any member walk contrary to gospel rule, to deal with him in gospel manner according to the heinousness of his crime, when their comes orderly before the church.

Ques.

What faults ought they to take notice of if they find any of the members guilty?

Ans.

For a more particular manner, the heinous sins that the

apostle mentions in 1 Cor. 5, 11-6, 9, 10, & and Gal. 5, 20, 21. Fornication, Covetous, Idolaters, Railers, Drunkards, Whitchcraft, hatred variance, Emulation, Wrath, Strife, Sedition, Heresies, Envyng Members reviling and such like, and many evil branches grow on the above heinous sins, that ought to be taken notice of.

Ques.

Ought not the Elders and Church to forgive their brethren their sins whatever they may be.—Matt. 6, 11; Eph. 4, 30.

Ans.

We must distinguish between transgressions done to ourselves and sins that are more immediately against God. Sins against the first tables are greater than the sins against the second. A man may and ought to forgive injuries done to himself, but can not forgive sins that are more immediately against God.

It is the duty of every Christian to forgive his brother all transgression done to himself upon his real repentance and true sorrow for it, but it is not in the power of man to forgive and discharge a sinner from the justice of God. If any offers to forgive sinners in this respect, as it is a sin against God, doth take upon himself the prerogative of God which is a presumptuous sin, for there is none that forgive and discharge a sinner from his sins but God alone. Mark. 2, 7.

Therefore the Elders of the Church ought to be wary and careful how to deal with transgressors that are members of the church, and not to act hastily, on either hand considering that they are to act for God. For they are intrusted as ambassadors for Christ, to manage the affairs of His Church here in the world, and when any member falls into sin and

No. For they ought to acquaint the Elders of the affair first and not declare it to the Church of their own heads, except they were requested by the Church to do so, otherwise it is irregular and disorderly and whoever be guilty of the like are guilty of church reproof. For God is a God of order and a strict order and decency ought to be in His house. Therefore if any private member hath anything in his mind to offer to the Church he ought to acquaint the officers of the Church first, and the officers ought to consult with one another before they lay it before the Church that everything in the House of God might be carried on decently and in good order as becometh the affairs of the House of God, and this will be one means to keep peace unity and concord in the House and Church of God. For if any private member do take upon him the place and duty of any of the officers is a great disorder. By so doing they take the duty of the officers in their own hands. When they see every private member intermeddling in the duties that they are set apart and ordained to officiate therein for it is vain to choose officers to rule and govern in the Church if every private member makes upon himself the government as well as they, for every one ought in his own station. Rom. 12, 9—6, 7-8.

The Church is a state or body politic in which a strict order ought to be kept or else it will soon run into confusion, divisions and schisms. Every church hath a power of government within itself and the officers of the Church are of God's appointment in order to govern the same. 1 Cor. 12, 28.

And those that are called and set apart to rule therein ought to exert their offices and govern in the name and fear of the Lord.

The officers of the Church of God ought to magnify their office that the Head of the Church Christ Jesus may have the glory and that the Lord Jesus may grant them the directions of His holy spirit shall be the prayer of an unworthy member of the Church of Christ.

April 27, 1773.

The above is a true copy taken from a piece that Thomas James, Esqr., wrote concerning Church Discipline which I think ought to be read every monthly meeting day of business.

MINUTES OF BUSINESS MEETINGS OF WELSH TRACT BAPTIST MEETING 1770 TO 1817.

At a meeting of ye Chl in Welsh Tract, March 31, 1770.

| | | |
|---------|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Present | Thos. James, Esq. | Abel Davine |
| | Morris Thomas | Will ^m Buckingham, Jun. |
| | Will ^m Eynon | Jno. Buckingham |
| | Dan'l Griffith | Jo's Price |
| | Ja's Jones | Jacob Lemmon |
| | Will ^m Buckingham | James Mundel |
| | David Evans | John McCormack |
| | Isaiah Lewis | Thos. John |
| | Hugh Glasford | Jno. Davis |
| | Thos. Rhoads | |

At a meeting of business Saturday, May the 5th, 1770, present, the Reverd Morgan Edwards by the request of this Church and of the members of the sd church.

David Evans, John Bowen, Thomas James, Esq.
William Buckingham, Isaiah Lewis, Richard Lemon,
William Buckingham, Hugh Glasford, Daniel Griffith,

and upon motion William Eynon, one of the Executors of the last Will and Testament of Thomas Edmond, dec'd, produced his account of trust reposed in him by virtue of sd Will wherein it appeared by the receipt of David Davis, dec'd, late minister of sd church, that sd William Eynon had paid unto him the sum of Twenty-four pounds, being the full interest arising out of the monies in his hands for the years 1759 and 1760, being the two succeeding years after the testators death, likewise a receipt from David Evans the other Executor appointed under sd Will, for the sum of One Hundred pounds put in his hands dated Oct. 21st, 1760. The interest of which accounted for by him as directed in the Will. The sd William likewise produced authenticated vouchers for the payments of all the Interest money of the one moiety of said donation in his hands from the above date until the first day of August past.

The above settlement approved of us present.

1770, July 25th. It being published two Lord's days preceeding the meeting requesting the Church to meet in order to consult measures for settling a stated ministry in the Church.

The congregation accordingly met and the Rever'd Mr. John Sutton preached a sermon. After the publick service was over the Church and Congregation took into consideration of giving Mr. Sutton a call, and due consideration being had on the motion, the question was put whether the Church and congregation would agree to give Mr. Sutton a call, upon which it was unanimously agreed (there being about forty persons present), to give Mr. Sutton a general call, but in case any just reason should arise and it should appear best for the church and Mr. Sutton to part with one

year after this date in such case it shall be at the option of either parties or otherwise to remain and be then confirmed.

Received of Joseph Oborn the sum of six pounds being the rent of the Plantation that he rents from the Baptist Church at the foot of the Ironhill which was due the twenty-fifth of March last, T. Tay x, received in the name of sd church, witness my hand,

Nov. 3d, 1770.

ISAIAH LEWIS.

At a meeting of business Saturday Dec. 1, 1770 the church took into consideration the purchasing the Plantation late belonging to the Rever'd Mr. David Davis dec'd for a parsonage on Glebe and for ye purpose appointed Thomas James, John Evans; Esqr., David Evans, Isaiah Lewis, James Jones and Hugh Glasford to visit the premises and treat with the persons impowered to sell the same, and make report of their proceedings to the next meeting of business.

At a meeting of business on Saturday, 5th of January the Church took into consideration the case of Edward Miles and his wife and after some deliberation came to this resolution. That unless he will on this day month appear before the church and show sufficient cause why his wife should not be admitted to her place, or in case of disability of body signify the same, With the reasons under his hand that she will then be admitted to her place in the Church, Mr. Sutton is appointed to serve with this resolution. Mr. Miles having appeared on the evening of the same day requested of the Church to have an opportunity of conferring with his wife on the subject, which was granted, but case they should not be so happy as to allodate the matter the above resolution to stand good in every part save the notice.

The Church continues their resolution of Dec. 1st, of

treating forth with the proprietors of the land set forth within sd minutes and for ye purpose have appointed Thomas James, John Evans, Abel Davis, Isaiah Lewis and David Evans who are empowered to treat so far respecting to the purchase of sd place, as to know the lowest terms it will be sold for, and make report of their proceedings at our next meeting.

Saturday the 2nd Feb. 1778, After divine service the Church proceeded to business and took under consideration the affair of Edward Miles and his wife, now by her decease before the difference between her and her husband was regularly reported to the church (though the same was in some good measure accommodated between themselves) the church thinks it advisable before he is admitted to his place that he appear before the church this day month &c.

Abel Davis informed the church that he had in his hands Cambridge's Concordance, the property of this church (given by Mr. Carmichael, late of the City of London) sd book is to be disposed for the future as the church shall agree.

Mr. Davis is at present to put it into Mr. Sutton's hands.

The church continues the same committee as was appointed in Jan. last, either to purchase Plantation if any should offer, or otherwise to rent one for the ensuing year for Mr. Sutton, who is to be consulted in either cases and his approbation had respecting the premises.

Saturday the 2nd of March, after devine service, the the church proceeded to business, and concluded
1st

The rule concerning Edward Miles as he is not here to continue to the next meeting of business.

2dly

That on any of the members omitting to partake of the elements at the Lords table, to be enquired of their reasons by the Deakons after the second omission.

3dly

That more officers are needful and that each member consider the matter so as to make choice of some one next meeting of business.

1772, April 6th

The Church having met after divine service proceed to business and took under consideration the third proposition entered into at the last meeting of business and were unanimous in the utility of the president and went into the choice of two of their members to be nominated as Elders, accordingly the choice of the majority of the church then present fell upon Morris Thomas and John Evans, who are requested to take the matter under consideration and give the church an answer at their next meeting of business.

The church likewise of opinion that it was expedient to nominate two of their members to be assistant Deacons, which choice fell by majority on John Buckingham and Hugh Glasford who are likewise recommended to take the matter under consideration and the church an answer at the next meeting of business.

May ye 4th, 1771

The Church meat this day as usual and forasmuch as the minister could not attend by reason of being abroad, nevertheless the Church went on in considering the affairs of the Church, first in calling on the above mentioned members chosen by the Church last meeting for officers in this church, viz: two Elders and two Deacons, the church demanded their answers whether they were willing to stand

to the choise of ye church or no, they seems to be slack in giving a peremptory answer, but they took the advise of the Church to take the affair to further consideration until next meeting of business, to be continued till Agust meeting of business.

1771, July 6

At a meeting of business Abel Davis, the acting manager of church lands, paid into the church three pounds, being one moiety of the rent of the Plantation rented by Joseph Oborn. The sd sum of three pounds was paid into the hands of the Reverd Jno. Sutton as part of his salary.

This day Mary McCutchion, a young woman, come well recommended as to her life and conversation in the world, offered herself to baptism, the Church taking the matter under consideration and being well satisfied as to her profession and experience, agreed that the ordinance should be administered to her and accordingly was by the Reverd John Sutton.

1778 August ye 3rd.

At a meeting of business the church examined the amount brought by Isah Lewis Deacon and found on a ballance in his hand two pounds and shilling and six pence on the first of June.

Also that David Eens, Wm. Eynen and Wm. Buckingham speke to the family of the Hughs to give ther reasons of their neglecting their place in the Church at our next meeting of business.

Page 9. (No pages 7-8 in the book).

Agust 1st, meeting of business. Thomas James, Esq., Abel Davis and Hugh Glasford were appointed to talk with Joseph Oborn about renting again the plantation bequeathed

by Hugh Morris decd and make report of his terms at the next meeting of business, likewise to examine what repairs is awanting on sd place and the condition it is now in.

Sept. 5th.

Ordered that Morris Thomas, Abel Davis, John Boggs and John Evans be a committee to hear the complaint brought by Hugh Glasford against Elizabeth Pritchard and that Morris Thomas request John Peoples to attend sd committee and Abigal Giles and such other evidence be requested to attend, that has knowledge of the affair.

It was universally agreed by the members present that no complaint should be brought into the church by a single member proposing it immediately in the church but that it be brought regularly in by advising with the Minister, Elders, and Deacons, or with at least two or three of members, that the church may at all times before the introducing the complaint be acquainted with the nature thereof and be thereby enabled to Judge of the expediency of bring it in or refering to a Committee.

At a meeting of business Novbr 30, 1772, the church being informed by Morris Thomas that a part of the principal money belonging to the church and due from the estate of the Reverd David Davis decd was in the hands of Thomas Watson Atty for Mr. Jno Davis and ready to be paid upon proper application, whereupon the Church have acquainted Morris Thomas and David Evans to receive of sd Watson what shall appear to be due from sd estate and give such discharge therefore as they shall judge necessary.
Dec 5th, 1772.

At a meeting of business our brethren in Kent County being a branch of this Church made request that they be

permitted to hold the ordinance of the Lord's Supper among the brethren there under the administration of the Revd James Sutton who is now providentially there. The Church taking their request under consideration do approve their request and have appointed Isaiah Lewis and David Evans dea, to attend them on the fourth Lords day of this Instant, to assist them and case the Deacons be disappointed in attending that the brethren appoint a discreet person among themselves to officiate on that particular occasion. As to the further request of our brethren to be admitted to receive into communion two persons already baptized, that we recommend to our brethren and particular messengers to do that it seemeth most consonant to the present circumstances of good order.

Morris Thomas reported he waited on Thomas Watson as above directed and that the sd Watson appeared into the church, paid into the hands of John Evans, Esq., the sum of six pound twelve shillings and eight pence, which was allowed to be the full balance in the hands of the sd John Davis due to the church, which sum the sd John Evans paid over to Mr. John Sutton.

Febr. 6th

At a meeting of business the Church took into consideration the case of Elizabeth Pritchard who has long been under suspension for bad conduct and notwithstanding the many admonitions still continues to persevere in her unbecoming conduct upon which the church unanimously agreed that she be publicly suspended and cut off from her membership in this Church.

Accordingly was done on the Sabbath after sermon. At the same time Thomas James, Esq., and Abel Davis are

appointed messengers to go and speak with Johanna Jones who is accused of the heinous sin of fornication March 6. Messengers now report to the Church that they had been with Johanna Jones and that she submits herself to the judgment of the Church, and the Church upon mature deliberation according to the Gospel rule have agreed to suspend her publicly tomorrow after sermon.

Accordingly it was done from the pulpit on the Sabbath after sermon.

April ye 3.

At a meeting of business there was a request from the Church of Brandywine for Mr. Sutton to supply them every fifth Sunday in the month to which the church agreed.

The cause of Mary Eynon was also considered and concluded it was necessary to suspend her publicly tomorrow after sermon.

April 4th, 1773 Accordingly it was done from the Pulpit be Revd. Jno. Sutton on Sunday after sermon.

Isaiah Lewis and John Evans appointed to waite upon Elizabeth Edwards to know her reason of absenting the publicke worship.

August 5, John Evans reported that he had complied with the above order: The Church now orders David Evans to inform Mrs. Edwards ye a complaint was table against her Hugh Glasford and to attend next meeting.

June 5. At a meeting of business the Church appointed Isaiah Lewis, John Boggs and John Evans to visit John Morgan and David Hughs family and enquire into a matter of difference subsisting between them and to endeavor to accommodate it.

Which was done, and the affair settled.

July 3, 1773 At a meeting of business there was a request from our brethren at Vincent for our brother John Sutton to visit them on the second Sabbath in August, to which we agree.

Also Isaiah Luis and John Boggs were appointed to wait on Elisebeth Edwards and request her once more to meet at our next meeting and answer to the charge brought against her.

Also Isaiah Lewis settled with the Church to ye 5th, 1773, and there was in his hand two pound nine shillings and five pence.

Agreed that our brethren at Kent consult among themselves when it will be convenient for them to have the communion and to let us know when our Brother John Sutton is to be exchange with our Brother James Sutton.

THE CHURCH OF CHRIST HOLDING BELIEVERS BAPTISM, &C., MEETING IN PENCADER HUNDRED, NEW CASTLE COUNTY UPON DELAWARE.

TO THE CHURCH OF THE SAME FAITH AND PRACTICE IN THE NEW VALLEY, LOWDAN COUNTY, VIRGINIA, SEND GREETING.

Whereas in answer to your letter relating to Brother Enoch Morgan that removed from here into your neighborhood, as for us to give him a regular letter of dismission we cannot do it. We are willing and ready to recommend him into your care in the order and condition that he left us when he came into your parts. * * * *

All the satisfaction that we can give you is to give a short account how he behaved while he was with us and how he left us. * * * *

Therefore the sd Enoch Morgan hath been a regular

member in our church for many years and behaved as becometh the Gospel of Christ and was serviceable in the Church and we are in hope of his being of public service and had a call by the Church to exercise his gifts in the ministry, and did exercise his gifts in preaching the gospel for a considerable time with general approbation ; but being overcome by that temptation of drinking strong liquor to excess did hinder his public service—but on his acknowledging his fault he was admitted to his place of membership again and requested to take up with his preaching again, but he refused, but affairs of the world not prospering with him brought him low in circumstances and doubtless is low in mind and spirit and put him out of heart as we suppose and it is likely that in order to ease his troubled mind did in some measure fall into the same temptation as before, and it is likely that by reason of this troubled and check of conscience he neglected to keep communion with the Church :

But he was a constant hearer and behaved very inoffensive to any and kept his mind very close to himself. The Church after a period of time did request him to give his reasons for absconding so long from communion without trying to remove the obstacle. His answer was, that there was such a ban in the way that he could not join with the Church and the Church requested him to make known what it was that troubled him most, but he refused to tell what it was. And the Church did send messengers to him in order to know his chief reasons for neglecting his place in the Church and to request him to appear before the Church on a day of determining business, but he refused to come, saying that it was in vain for him to come, for it was

not in the power of the Church to remove his surprises. Therefore the Church had no opportunity to try to remove them.

His answers in chief to the messengers was that he was in great trouble of mind and that his scruples was of such a nature that it was impossible for the Church to remove them to his satisfaction, therefore, said he I see no possibility for me to join with this Church, but that he was in hope to join with some other Church, these things he declared to the messengers with tears in his eyes. And in this condition and circumstances he left this part. We cannot charge him with the least immorality, but what is mentioned before we hope that by grace he will overcome that temptation and become a serviceable man yet which will be agreeable news to us to hear it, for we hope that the root of the matter is in him. But yet the Church finding him too guilty of the above faults and too obstinate to obey the Churches request and continue in such a stubborn temper did judge him held to church censure until he submits, repent and confesses his faults. We have seen a letter from himself to Abel Paris, one of the Church messengers to him, wherein he acknowledges his faults and disapproves of his conduct to the Church and prays for forgiveness.

We heartily forgive him on his repentance tho' we have no opportunity to argue the case with him. Therefore we do hereby resign his case wholly unto you under the circumstances before mentioned hoping he will see his mebehavior in time past and repent.

Our prayer shall be for his restorance as a strayed sheep and that the Lord Jesus be pleased to make a serviceable person in some part of His Vineyard yet for the Lord is willing and ready to receive the penitent even at the eleventh

hour and we shall rejoice to hear of his well doing with you or elsewhere.

If you can get satisfaction from him in the above particulars and receive him as a member then he will be dismissed from us without any farther inquiry into his affairs by us for we do resign all his affairs concerning church state wholly into your hands to be settled hoping he will give you full satisfaction and when received into Communion with you he will be fully discharged from being a member with us, only send us a letter to testify that you have received him and it shall be full satisfaction to us Recommending you and him to the grace of our Lord Jesus we rest and remain your well in the Gospel of Christ Signed by order of the Church Meeting in Pencader hundred, New Castle County at a meeting of business, Sept 6th, 1772.

Morris Thomas

David Evans

Hugh Glasford

John Bowen

John Buckingham

Thos James

Jno Evans

Abel Davis

April 27, 1773

The above is a true copy of the letter sent to Loudon County in Virginia.

Oct 2nd, 1773

The Church being met on business received of Joseph O'born by the hand of Abel Davis the sum of six pounds being the rent of the place at the foot of the Iron Hill which was due the twenty-fifth of March last, Isaiah Lewis Paid Mr. Sutton ye above six pounds ye same time.

Feb 1st 1794

The Church meet for business, agreed to grant Mrs. Walker a dismission agreeable to her request.

Agreed to open subscriptions for repairing the graveyard.

The ballance of Henry Howells Will, to be put into the hand of our Minister without Interest.

March 1794

Agreed that Andrew Morton be repaid twelve shillings out of the poor money; which twelve shillings he advanced to our poor brother William Price, and likewise twelve shillings more be repaid to Ephraim Stoop out of the poor money for what he advanced on the same acct.

Agreed, and the Church request our brother William Price to exercise himself in the way of speaking for the edification of his brethren on tryal of his gifts.

April 5, 1794

Church met for business.

May 3, 1794

Church met for business.

Whereas our brother John Cornish has made application to obtain his former privileges in the church it was agreed to admit him thereunto he having confessed that he had spoken too hastily.

Our brothers Ebenezer Morton and Frederic Hire are appointed to meet at Francis Goteers house to endeavor to bring about a reconciliation between our brethren Hackey McGowin and Andrew Henry concerning some differences subsisting between them and make report of their proceedings at our next meeting of business.

The church appoint our brethren John Rudolph and James Griffith to make some inquiry concerning some things alleged against "Rebecca" a black woman a member with us who lives at Mr. Fishers and make a report at the next meeting of business N. B. an order was put into Mr. Boggs hands

to lift what poor money is in Mr. Daniel Jones hands due from the estate of Robert Shields in order to repay Andrew Morton and Ephraim Stoops for what money they have advanced to William Price, the remainder to be brought to the Church.

May 31, 1794.

The Church then met for business report by Ebenezer Morton that Andrew Haney and Hackey McGowin are reconciled as brethren.

Report by John Rudolph and James Griffith that the person who was expected as evidence again Beckey Fisher denies the report.

The charge brought again Mary McMullin by Robert McMullin with respect to her asking the Magistrate for an execution is found void.

Frederick Hyer is appointed to notify Mary Camble to attend our next meeting of business July meeting was not attended by reason of rain.

August 2d, 1794. Then the Church met for business Mary Camble attended according to the request of the Church, and after examination and her request concluded in a judgment of charity to admit her to her place in Communion if nothing further should appear against her.

Agreed that the remainder of the poor money in the order given to Jno. Boggs be given to Elinor Delany—or one of the poor.

Agreed to appoint Thursday after 2d Lords day in this month as a day of Thanksgiving for all mercies and especially for the harvest.

Sept. 6. The church met for business agreed that Br. John James prepare a letter to the Association to meet in

Phila. Oct. 7, 1794—to have it ready at our next meeting of business and we appoint our brethren John Boggs and Ephraim Stoops and Francis Gottere as messengers.

The affair with respect to Rebekah a black woman is put off till next meeting of business.

The Church request Susanah Wattson to attend our next meeting of business—to satisfy with respect to a negro girl and appoint Ebenezer Morton and John Rudolph to notify her of the same.

Hackey McGowen requests a dismission to some sister church in Virginia, and also for his wife Nancy McGowen.

Agreed to by the Church.

Jahn Cornish requests the first offer of the shop Isaac Hill has now in possession to be considered.

Nov. 1, 1794. The Church met for business upon the accompt of some reports prevailing against Margaret Goshore particularly absenting herself from the church, it was agreed that she should be excluded from the privileges of this church.

The church agrees that what money is in the hands of Daniel Jones due from the estate of Robert Shields be put into the hands of Mr. Boggs and be allowed to him as some reward from the church.

The money above mentioned being only such as is due from the estate of Robert Shields for collection.

Dec. 6th. The Church met for business, agreed to receive Mary Richardson. Baptized by Br. Ferrel, a few members being present, and wish if any other person or persons should offer to be baptized—they wish previous notice, that as many members may attend as may make it convenient.

The poor money that was in Daniel Jones hands have been recd by John Boggs, and paid by him to Andrew Morton, Ephraim Stoops and Elinor Delaney, one of our poor sisters.

Agreed that our Bro. Francis Gotiere and his wife, are not to be in communion till the Church is satisfied, and we appoint Bro. Morton and Bro. Williams to talk to them. Make report to next meeting of business.

The Church agree for our minister, John Boggs to settle with Bro. John Rudolph for two-thirds of the rent due from him the twenty-fifth of March past, 1794.

January 3d, 1795, then received of Andrew Morton the full interest due on a note that he is indebted to the Church. Witness my hand.

JOHN BOGGS.

A trustee being to be chosen in the room of our Brother Ebenezer Morton, deceased, our Brother James Griffith was appointed. Done at our meeting of business January 3d, 1795.

January 31st

Agreed that, if Mr. Boggs should pay the money which is in his hands (due to the church) into the hands of our trustees, they may put it into the hands of Francis Goteer, upon his giving good security in property, but in case that Mr. Goteer should not comply the money may be put into the hands of any other brother giving the like security, who shall make application. But the poor money is to be kept distinct from the rest, which is to be put into the hands of Ephraim Stoops for which he is to give his note on interest.

Feb. 28. The Church met for business.

Sarah Davis applied for a letter of recommendation to the Church of Philadelphia.

Her request was granted.

Amilia Mack-Sparan requested a dismission to the Church of Philadelphia.

Her request was granted.

1795, April 4th. The Church met for business.

Hannah Cooch and Ann Megowin requested dismissions. Their request granted.

May 2, 1795.

The Church met for business, and agreed to receive Fransiney Kinkey baptized by Bro. Ferrel; a number of the members of the Church being present at her examination and baptism.

The request of Thomas Austen to purchase cooper stuff off the parsonage. To be considered.

Isaac Hill Dr. to the B. Church for 27 dozen of Spanish oak fellows at 2J.

Agreed that the trustees make search for the writings of the land belonging to the parsonage on which John Rudolph now dwells.

And also the writings of the meeting house lot.

June 6, 1795

The Church met for business. As we understand that there is yet some uneasiness subsists between Br. Robert McMullen and Sister Mary Mackmullen, we appoint brethren John Rudolph and Isaac Hill to go with him to her in hopes to bring about a reconciliation to make report next meeting of business.

July 4, 1795. The Church met for business our Bro. John Rudolph reports that the above mentioned persons are

reconciled to each other, in consequence they are to be admitted to communion.

As some uneasiness subsists between Noble Boldon and his wife we appoint Frederick Hyer and James Griffith to visit them in order if possible to find the cause and remove the same and make report next meeting of business.

August 1, 1795.

The church met for business from the report of our brother James Griffith the uneasiness subsisting between Noble Boldon and his wife is so far removed that she may take her place in the Church when she sees proper, but he is not until he gives some farther satisfaction now with respect to his conduct towards the church as a body and some of the members in particular.

Agreed that Thursday after the third Lord's day in this month be appointed as a day of Thanksgiving for all mercy's of the Lord, especially the harvest.

John Rudolph payed twelve dollars part of the rent due for the year 1795 and due on the twenty-fifth day of March 1795 which was put into the hands of Mr. Boggs by the consent of the Church.

N. B. By reason of rain and sickness no business done Sept. and Octr.

Oct 28. The Church met for business.

Decemr 5th. The church met for business. First a letter was read from the Church of Brandywine recommending John Vaughan and agreeing to dismission on our receiving him—we agreed to receive him, he is therefore from this time to be considered as a member of this Church.

N. B. Mr. Joseph Watkins and Amelia McSparran is received in Philadelphia Baptist Church—dismissed.

N. B. Sarah Davis deceased and John Cornish both members of this church—2 dead.

March 5, 1796

Church met for business, a letter from Broad Creek Church was read recommending one of their members, viz. John Bounds, to us with a dismission, accordingly he is received by us and to be numbered amongst us.

Our brother James Griffith was chosen to act as Deacon.

April 2, 1796. The Church met for business when our brother Joseph Carman requested a dismission on acct of his intention of traveling and settling in some part of the back county.

His request was agreed to by the Church.

N. B. Let it be remembered that the Church consented that Alexander Kirk should possess the Plantation and house for one year, which is leased to John Rudolph and the Church to look to said Kirk for their part of the rent.

April 30th.

The Church met for business, our Br. Isaac Eaton requested a letter of recommendation as a Christian br. and licensed preacher, his request was granted and James Griffith appointed to write the letter signed at our association.

Brother John James is appointed to write a letter to our association.

June 4th

The Church met for business.

N. B. There is a debt due from Isaac Hill about three dollars, the account is in Ephraim Stoops hand

by MRS. WALKER.

Alexander Kirk is to have the shingles which John

Rudolph left, to cover the house where Kirk lives, the expense of which Kirk is to be allowed out of his rent, number of shingles 1200 at 3.16, bought of John Rudolph and order given on Isaac Hill for payment.

Agreed that orders be given to Mr. Boggs and Mr. Ferrel to receive two-thirds of the rent due from John Rudolph for the year seventeen hundred and ninety-five. Rent became due in the year seventeen hundred and ninety-five and the clerk John James is authorized to give the said orders.

Feb. 4th, 1797.

Be it remembered that John Rudolph has paid both the above orders. Witness my hand,

JOHN BOGGS.

November 5th.

The church met for business and taking under consideration the case of our brother Gotier and his wife. Whereas there has been an uneasiness between them the church agree that if they are agreeable themselves one with the other they are at liberty to commune, and John James is appointed to inform them so.

December 3d

The Church met for business, whereas Peter a black man has a daughter living with David Henderson in Virginia whom he desires to have sent home to him, and they seeming willing to refer the matter to the Church.

We think the matter depends upon their agreement at first viz: Whether brother Peter gave consent that brother Henderson should take the girl to Virginia or not.

Feb 4, 1797. The Church met for business.

The Church agrees to take brother John Bounds for the rent that will be due 25th March, 1797 to this church, and

agree to give an order on Br. John Townson for the same in place of Allexander Kirk.

The sum Seven Pounds.

The church having received intelligence by Andrew Morton of a poor sister standing in need of help, her name we think is Doschain.

The Church agrees that Andrew Morton may let her have a supply to the amount of Four Dollars and receive the same from James Griffith out of the poor money that is in his hands.

The church taking a view of trees cut by Isaac Hill on the meeting house lot, think he has done wrong and that he is indebted for the same not less than three pounds, and we are informed that he has cut Chestnut trees for coals, and has to settle with the church for said trees, and also for some he had liberty to cut. It is further agreed that he is not to cut any timber on any of the meeting house lands without particular liberty.

March 4th. The Church met for business. Our brother John Bounds and our sister Rebecca Griffith expecting to remove out of these parts have desired letters of recommendation. It is agreed to give them their request.

The seven pounds for which John Bounds stands indebted as appears by a minute made on the fourth day of February last, the church confess to have received payment for by Mr. Boggs.

Mr. Boggs stands indebted to the Church for two pounds six shillings and eight pence poor money, it being one-third part of the rent due for the Glebe on the 25th of March, 1797.

April 1st.

The Church met for business. On inquiry it is found that Andrew Fisher has got six hundred and forty and Isaac Hill five hundred of them shingles which John Rudolph on the meeting house land. It appears that sixty are lost.

The two pounds six shillings and eight pence of poor money due from Mr. Boggs, he has since paid into the hands of James Griffith.

James Griffith reports that he has paid thirty shillings of poor money into the hands of Andrew Morton for the use of Sister Dushane.

Resolved by the Church, that any member of the Church being under censure from the Church shall have no voice in the business of the Church untill satisfaction is given for the offence for which said member is censured.

May 6th.

The Church met for business. Appointed our brother, Isaac Eton, to write a letter from this Church to the Association expected to meet at Cow Marsh the 13th of this instant.

Our brethren, Revd John Boggs and John Rudolph, are appointed messengers to the association.

The Church having received some complaints concerning our Sister Elizabeth Smith, have concluded not to admit her to communion 'till satisfaction is given.

The Church appoint our brethren, John Townsend and James Griffith, to notify our brother, Noble Bolden, to attend and satisfy the Church with respect to his late conduct and the former charges against him.

Brother Andrew Harvey is appointed to notify Elizabeth Smith to attend and satisfy the Church concerning the com-

plaint against her. She is not to have communion until she satisfies the Church.

Isaac Hill stands indebted to the Church for ten cords of old wood and for eleven young chestnut trees with other young timber amounting to eight cords.

The Church met for business by reason a report prevailing against Margaret Simpers. It is agreed that she is not to have Church privileges until she shall give satisfaction for her conduct.

Our Brother Bennet is appointed to speak to her to attend and answer to the Church for her conduct.

July 1st.

The Church met for business. Appointed our Brother William Price to notify black Jacob to attend next church meeting of business, and satisfy the Church with respect to some reports concerning him.

September 2d. The Church being met, our Sister Margaret Simpers requesting her place in the Church, it was agreed that she should have her request upon the satisfaction given.

September 30th.

Whereas there were thirty shillings put into the hands of our Brother Andrew Morton for the use of one of our poor members, Susanna Dushane. He is now credited for the same, having paid it for the use intended, likewise he has paid all the interest due (on a note from him to the Church) until the first of February last, viz: 1797.

Agreed that what poor money is in the hands of our brother, John Rudolph, be given to our brother, "Peter," as it is thought he is now in need, and that what poor money is in the hands of James Griffith be paid to Ephraim

Stoops for the use of Susanna Dushane, and also what interest is due on the poor money in Mr. Boggs hand be likewise prepaid to Brother Stoops for the same use.

There being a report to the Church that Peter Mullet has fell some timber on the meeting house land. Frederick Hire and Isaac Hill are appointed to examine into the same and advertise him to cut no more until he shall first obtain liberty, and fix a price on what he has cut.

November 4th.

Frederick Hyer and Isaac Hill spoke to Peter Mullet about falling timber on the Meeting House Land, but received no satisfaction from him concerning it.

They found two green trees cut, one of which was a large tree, out of which he had made staves.

What poor money was in the hands of James Griffith and appointed to be given to Ephraim Stoops for the use of Susanna Dushane was given to Andrew Morton for the same use. Which money Andrew Morton paid to sd Dushane.

Be it remembered that Andrew Harvey notified Elizabeth Smith to attend at the Church Meeting.

January 16th 1798.

John Rudolph presented to us a receipt for forty six shillings and eight pence, which he had paid unto Peter Boston by order of the church which was what poor money was in his hands.

Our brother John James was chosen trustee in place of Andrew Harvey who lately removed from among us.

The church agree that brother John Rudolph has liberty to let the Meeting House Land to brother Isaac Hill or any other member and that they will take such member for their share of the rent viz seven pounds a year.

February 3d, 1798.

Our brother James Griffith is directed to acquaint Elizabeth Smith that there are some complaints against her in the church and that she is requested to attend on the next meeting of business to answer to them and that if she doth not, that the Church will proceed to disown her.

March 31st.

Mr. Boggs assumed to pay the seven pounds of rent due from Peter Mullet to the Church in consequence of which there was a receipt given to said Peter Mullet for the same signed by John James and Ephraim Stoops, one third part of which seven pounds he is to pay the church it being poor money.

One third part for the Church to Mr. Ferrel.

One third part being his own according to custom.

Be it remembered that John Rudolph has sold his lease of the Meeting House Land unto Isaac Hill who is to perform what sd Rudolph was obligated to perform.

June 30th, met for business, appointed our brother James Griffith either to sell or to cut and put up the grass that is on the Meeting House lot August 4th.

Our brother James Griffith informs us that he has sold the grass on the Meeting House lot for fifty shillings and that he is accountable for the money to the church.

Be it remembered that Mr. Boggs has paid Mr. Ferrell the third part of the seven pounds he assumed to pay the thirty-first of last March.

September 1st.

Our brethren John Townsend and James Griffith are appointed once more to notify Elizabeth Smith to attend next church meeting and to acquaint her that this is the last notification she is to expect.

October 6th.

Our sister Elizabeth Smith attended the church meeting today and acknowledged her fault in not attending meeting for some time past which acknowledgement the church received. The other charge being not proved, was left for further inquiry.

Our brother Francis Gottier enter a complaint against our brother John Kean in consequence of which our brethren John Townsend and James Griffith are appointed to enquire of Kean concerning that matter.

December 1. The Church agree that Mr. Boggs should pay brother Stoops nineteen shillings of the poor money which brother Stoops by order of the church, has given to Susanna Dushane.

Mr. Boggs paid the above ninteen shillings to Brother Stoops, March 2, 1799.

December 1st.

Brother James Griffith is allowed to give our sister Mary Hill the money he got for the grass on the meeting house lot, being seven dollars.

James Griffith informs the church that he has paid the above to Mary Hill.

Brethren Ephraim Stoops, James Griffith and Isaac Eaton are appointed to meet at brother Bennett's Elkton to inquire into and endeavor to settle the dispute subsisting between Francis Gottier and John Kean who are to attend there at that time with their evidences about that affair.

Brother Bennett to notify brother Gottier. Said messengers to report to the church what may be done in that matter.

January 5th, 1799.

The church being informed by several members of a disagreement between Benjamin Stoops and his wife Sarah, agree that they are not to have communion with us till that matter is settled.

February 2, 1799. The Church met for business.

Brother Andrew Morton and Ephraim Stoops being appointed at our last meeting to make enquiry with respect to the complaint of Brother Gottere against Brother Kean, they now report that they a meeting with them and seemed rather of opinion that Francis Gottere is not willing to abide by what the Church might be led to determine, and the Church appoints Brother Bennett to give the parties notice to attend our next Church meeting.

July 6, 1799.

The Church has appointed Brother John Townon to sell the grass on the meeting lott and to receive the money.

August 3d, James Williams having presented a letter of dismission from the Philadelphia Baptist Church is received as a member of this Church.

August 31st.

Our Brother Townsend reports that he has sold the grass on meeting lott and received five dollars and a half for it. Two dollars and a half of which he is ordered to pay Mary Hill, the other three to remain in his hands till wanted October the 5.

Brother Townson paid Mary Hill three dollars that was in his hands the remainder of the money of the grass which came off of the lott.

November the 2.

The Church met for business, and agreed that Church meeting should begin at 11 o'clock through the winter season.

January 4, 1800.

The Church met for business, unanimously agreed that the trustees of this church be authorized and empowered to act in all cases necessary for recovering and securing all money due or that hereafter may become due for the use and benefit of the Church according to an act of Assembly of this State.

The Revd Gideon Ferral and Mary, his wife, having presented a letter of dismission from the Church of Bryn Zion Baptist Church is received into this church.

August 2d.

Church met for business whereas our Sister Elizabeth Grantham, a black woman, has removed to Philadelphia (at her request) it is agreed to give her a letter of recommendation and dismission.

The second Thursday of this month is set apart for a day of thanksgiving to God for his mercy in giving us a seasonable harvest. At 11 o'clock A. M.

September 6. Church met for business.

A difference having subsisted for some time between our brethren Francis Goteer and John Kain concerning the right of a bed it was agreed to refer the determination thereof to a committee chosen by the Church. Accordingly our brethren, Samuel Actes, John Townsend and John Bennet were appointed a committee for that purpose and likewise to value some other goods now in the hands of Brother Cain, which goods when valued he may either keep at the valuation or return to Brother Gotier.

Oct. 4th, 1800. The Church met, after a sermon by Br. Flood from the 23 Ps. proceeded to business.

1st.

Mrs. Hogg offered for baptism—was examined and approved of.

2.

The committee appointed last meeting to settle the difference between Goteer and Keene reported that the same was amicably settled.

3.

Brethren Stoop and Morton are appointed a committee to deal with Elizabeth Smith, Benjamin Stoop, Robert McMullin and Mary Moony for neglecting meetings.

Nov. 1, 1800. The Church meet for business.

1st.

John Bennett chosen for Deacon at the Welsh Tract.

2.

Andrew Morton chosen Deacon at Bethel.

3d.

It is agreed by this Church that the former Deacons come forward and settle up all their former accounts at the next meeting or as soon as possible.

4th.

This church appoints Br. Morton to go to Mr. John Boggs in order to settle with him for a 25 pound bond which was Willd to this church by James Miles, which money is in Mr. Boggs's hands.

December the 6 day.

The Church met for business.

1. James Griffith came forward and gave up the deacons account book and it appears on settlement that there is due to the Church from James Griffith £3 17s. 4.

January 30th, 1801. The Church met for business.

1st. It was agreed at the request of our brother, Isaac

Hill that he should have the tenement where he now abides, together with priviledge of firewood, for one year from the twenty-fifth day of March next for seven pounds, but if he should leave the house and fix another person in it before the year is out, then the lot of grass belonging thereto is reserved for Mr. Ferrel at two pounds five shillings.

Feb 28th, 1801.

On a settlement of all accompts between the Church and Isaac Hill it appears that there is at this time a ballance due from Isaac Hill to the Church of two pounds and four shillings.

April 5, 1801.

The church met for business, three persons examined and received by baptism.

May 2, 1801.

The Church met for business. Appointed to write a letter to the Association John James to write the letter.

Our brethren Andrew Morton, and Ephraim Stoops are appointed to speak to Jacob Bryan a black man and Sarah Porter a black woman and desire them to attend here and answer to some charges which are laid against of walking disorderly.

July 4th, 1801. The church met for business.

1st.

According to appointment at our last Church Meeting Sary Porter has come forward acknowledged her fault for which she appears to be sorey and humbles herself before God and the Church. Therefore she has a right to commune.

2.

Two persons examined and received by baptism.

3.

Whereas our sister Rebeka Morton has walked disorderly, this church appoints Br Ephraim Stoops and sister Hannah Shield to talk with her and make report at our next meeting. August 1st.

The Church met for business. Our brother Ephraim Stoops reports that he and our sister Hannah Shields visited Rebeckah Morton and that Rebekah Morton confessed her fault with seeming sorrow for her transgression. The Church leave her at her liberty to commune when she finds opportunity.

One person examined and received for baptism. Our brother John Miles residing at Baltimore desires a dismission from this church to Baltimore Church, it is agreed to give it.

September 5th.

The Church met for business.

Casandra James baptised, Ann Harris baptised, Aug. 2, 1801 and rec'd this day.

Oct. the 3.

Church met for business.

Sue Champsion was examined and rec'd for baptism and baptised the next day and received as a member.

Oct. 31, 1801.

The Church met for business, meeting opened by singing and prayer by Mr. Boggs.

First. Hannah Alexander examined and rec'd for baptism.

December 5th, 1801.

The Church met for business.

First. Meeting opened by singing and prayer.

2nd. The first day of November Hannah Elexander was baptised and rec'd a member with us.

January 2, 1802.

The Church met for business.

1st. Meeting opened by singing and prayer.

2d. Received of Isaac Hill forty-four shillings the church hyve agreed that Br. Isaac Hill is to have the house and lot where he now lives another year at Seven Pounds to be paid in four equal shares quarterly the time and rent to commence 25th of March 1802.

February 6th, 1802. The Church met for business.

1 That this Church agrees to give Mr. Boggs a call to preach the second Lords day in every month in this church.

2d Whereas there is a bond of 25 Pounds in Mr. Boggs hand of the Churches money which was willed by James Miles to the church.

The church being indebted to Mr. Boggs for back salaryes they do agree to settle the said bond in Mr. Boggs hands according to his own proposal which is a final settlement between the church and Mr. Boggs of all past accounts.

3d Isaac Hill has given up the house and lot which he rented for the insueing year and the church has agreed to take it off of his hands.

4th Whereas various reports have prevailed concerning the disorderly life and conversation of Elizabeth Smith a member with us, and these reports appearing to be true and she entirely neglecting her place and refusing to answer to these charges, it was agreed to disown her and she is accordingly forbidden all priviledges in this church, until she shall profess sorrow for her conduct and shew forth fruits of Amendment.

March 6th, 1802. Church met for business. On a settlement with our brother Isaac Hill he now stands indebted to the church Twenty Dollars including the rent that will become due on the twenty-fifth day of this month.

April 1802.

The Church met for business. The Church appointed brother John James, Sen., to write to brother John Vaughn at Wilmington to inform him of his neglect of coming to meeting.

May 1st, 1802. The Church met for business. Application having been made to Mr. Boggs by this Church to preach once a month for them, received for answer that he accepted the invitation.

The Church appointed John James, Sen., to write to the association expected to meet at Cow Marsh.

Our Minister Gideon Ferrel and John Boggs and our brother Andrew Morton are appointed messengers.

Rachel Miller was examined for baptism and received.

Ordered that our brother John Bennet pay to our sister Mary Richardson four dollars out of the poor money she being now in distressed circumstances.

July the 3. The Church met for business. 1st two persons having been baptized were received into the Church last Lords day to wit:—Patty Frazier and Elizabeth Morton. 2d 3 persons examined and received for baptism. Phebe Hill, Jain Holmes, Martha Slack.

July 31st. Church met for business. Two persons were examined for baptism and received. Sarah Williams and Mary Rumsey.

The Church considering the necessity of endeavoring to recover the land willed to them by David Lewellin wish the

trustees to contract with Mr. Bayard or any other lawyer to endeavor to recover the same provided they will take a certain sum in case of recovery, if no recovery no payment.

Agreed that the Wheel-Wright Shop be covered.

September 4th. 1802. The Church met for business. two persons viz : Mary Lewis and Martha Davis were examined for baptism and received.

Our brother John James, Junior being appointed a trustee consented to serve the Church in that line.

5th. The two above persons received into the Church.

October 2, 1802. The Church met for business.

1st and one person viz : Tamer Miller examined for baptism and approved.

2d Martha Frazier recd a dismissal from this Church to the Mispillion Church also dismissed Margaret Stoaks formerly Counoway to any church of Christ of the same faith and Gospel with

Nov. 6, 1802.

The Church met for business and looking over some former minutes or resolves of the Church found one of two years standing representing a settlement with the deacons—and as they have not all complied the Church again request that all their accounts may be brought to the next meeting of business giving acct. of all moneys they have received and how they have disposed of the same.

Dec. 4th, 1802. The Church met for business.

1st The Church agree and appoint that Br. John Bennet is to have credit on the bond dew from him for the whole sum belonging to the poor. He to give his bond for said sum—and further they agree to see him paid what he has advanced for the poor, which appears from his book £6.15.5

2d It is agreed by this Church that Br. Bennet renew his bond with the trustees in which poor money is contained.

3d It appears from settling the accounts of the Church that after Br. Bennet is paid what he has advanced that the Church is owing of £7.14.10 poor money, which was dew the 25th of last march.

The Church appoints a committee to wit: Br. Stoops and Br. Andrew Morton together with Br. Farrell to settle up the ould subscriptions to January 1st, 1802, and bring a report at the next Church Meeting.

The Church agree and apoint Br. John Bennett to move Mary McMullin to Rachel Lewis's in Newark and we agree to alow one dollar and half per week for her to be paid them out of the poor money.

The Church have agreed for the ensuing year, commencing January, 1803, that Bro. Ferrel is to have forty-seven pounds 6s. 8d. for his labours in the ministry as in times past—and to have the plantation he now lives on, paying two pounds 6s. and eight pence, for the use of the poor.

The Church agreed that a monthly collection be raised for accational supplys of the ministry, and the use of the poor, as necessity may require.

Said collections to be deposited in the hands of Br. Bennett.

January 1st, 1803. The Church met for business.

Report has been made of the settlement between our committee, Ephraim Stoops and Andrew Morton, with Mr. Ferrel and it appears that the year 1800 is settled and that there is a balance for the year 1801 of four pounds fifteen shillings and five pence due to Mr. Ferrell.

Our brethren John Bennett, Ephraim Stoops and Francis Gotier are appointed by the Church to prepare subscriptions for the ensuing year for the purpose of raising a salary for Mr. Ferrell.

Brother John Boggs departed this life on the ninth day of December last. [12-9-1802]

Feb. 5th, 1803.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas our brother, Thomas G. Jones, has brought a letter of dismission from the great Valley Church and desires to join this church.

This church agrees to receive him as a member in full fellowship.

2d.

It is agreed by this church that Mr. Lewis Walsor prepare a subscription to raise money to put a tomb stone over Mr. Boggs.

March 5th, 1803.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Benjamin, a black man, a member with us having not having attended our meetings for some time past, he appeared here this day, confessed his fault, promised to endeavor to attend better for the future.

The Church agreed to admit him to privileges.

2nd.

This Church appoints Brother Bennet and Br. John James, Senr., to visit and converse with Robert McMullen respecting his absenting himself from meeting, and make report against our next meeting.

3rd.

This Church appoint Br. Morton and Br. Rennels to talk with a black man by the name Jacob Bryan in regard of his misconduct, and let him know that without he gives the Church satisfaction that the Church intend to exclude him from being a member and to make report against our next meeting.

4th.

Agreed by the Church that an order be given to Mr. Ferrell on Morgan Jones for all the interest due from the money left to the Church by Abigail Giles.

5.

The Church agreed that our Brother John James in conjunction with Morgan Jones be appointed to put out to use on good security what money is in Morgan Jones hands due to the Church from Abigail Giles estate.

April 2nd, 1803.

The Church met for business.

Our brethren, John Bennet and John James having been to see our brother, Robert McMullin, reports that he confessed himself to have done wrong, and that he said he would endeavor to attend better.

Our brethren, Andrew Morton and George Rennels, according to appointment being to visit Jacob Bryan, a black man, a member with us, said Jacob attended here this day confessed he had not been as watchful in his conduct as he ought to have been—desired to be continued in his place in the Church. The Church grant him his desire and admit him to all the privileges of the Church.

April the 30, 1803.

The Church met for business.

1st Brother Stilmon Aimes having presented a letter of dismission from London Tract Church in order to join this Church. The letter being read was approved of and he received as a member to all the privileges thereof.

2nd The Church appoint Br. Gideon Ferrell to write a letter for the church to the association expected to meet at Wilmington the first Lords day in June 1803, and for messengers our brethren Gideon Ferrell, John Bennet and Elijah Aimes.

3d As application hath been made to Mr. Morgan Jones and Mr. Luis Watson by this church to become trustees, and they having comply'd with the request they are now considered as trustees to act in conjunction with the other trustees before appointed in the temporal interest of this church.

Received by a letter of dismission from Mispillion Church William Bowman and Thirza his wife, into full communion with us, and all the privileges of this church.

July 2, 1803. Church met for business.

Jane Anderson was received into fellowship with this church by baptism. William R. Worley, John Anderson, Mary Adams, Lidia Stewart was baptized and received into this Church.

August 6th, 1803. Church met for business.

Anne Eydelott, Abraham Conun, Charles Conun, Sipy Adams, Katharine Thompson, Anne Anderson and Tiny Bradley offering as candidates for baptism, it was agreed to receive them.

They were received the next day.

Whereas our brethren Francis Goteer, John Bennet and John James, Junior were appointed to meet at the house of

John James, Junior to settle a difference between Andrew Morton and Abigail Cooper.

The Committee report that she would not agree to any Judgment of theirs.

Susanna Carmon was received into fellowship with this church by virtue of a letter from the church at Bryn. Zion.

Seventy dollars being received of the legacy left to this church by Abigail Giles it was put into the hands of our brother Andrew Morton for which he promises to pay interest from the first day of this month. Viz: August 1803.

Sept. 3, 1803.

The Church met for business

1st Meeting opened by Singing and prayer.

2nd Mary James was examined for baptism and received.

3 Rachel Lewis formerly a member of this church but now deceased.

4th Mary James being baptised was received a member.

October 1st. The Church met for business.

1st.

Meeting was opened by prayer and a lecture by Mr. Johnson.

2nd.

Rebeckah Hinsey, Mary Holston, Elender Young, Mary Dossen were baptized and received at Bethel.

3d.

Sarah McMullen was examined for baptism and received.

4th.

Brother Elijah Aimes and Elizabeth Aimes his wife having recd. their dismissions from New England have applied to this Church. And accordingly are received as members in full union and communion.

5th.

This Church has agreed to give Mr. Dody a call to preach one Lords day in the month at Bethel, and have appointed Mr. Morton and Mr. Stoops to agree with him on the same which he must have and make report at our next meeting.

6th.

The above Sary McMullen was baptized and received into the Church.

November 5th, 1803. The Church met for business.

1.

Ann Underwood was examined for baptism and received.

2.

Hannah Bennett on application was restored to the fellowship of the church.

3.

Amy McVey baptised on last Lord's day at Notingham was received with unanimous consent.

4.

Simon Kollock and Sarah his wife dismissed from the Broad Creek Church, were received here as members of this church.

5th.

Ann Underwood being baptised was received a member into this church.

December 3d, 1803.

The Church met for business.

1st Meeting was opened by a discourse from Br Thomas Jones.

December th 31st, 1803. The Church met for business.

1st.

February th 4th, 1804. The Church met for business.

1st.

Sister Watson, Sister Doherty and Sinah Kinky are all deceased, and likewise Br Charles Conun Decd.

2nd.

Agreed by this church that Mary Rumsey be excommunicated from being member in this church. Being guilty of the sin of fornication.

3rd.

Whereas our Sister Jane Anderson has moved from this church and hath made application for a dismission in order to join another church of the same faith and gospel order.

This church agrees to give her one.

March the 3, 1804.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Three of our members removed by death to wit. James Champain, Elizabeth Morton, Esther David.

2d March 31st, 1804.

The Church met for business.

Thomas Le Tellier was received by letter from the church at Wilmington, but removing soon after to the federal city had his letter returned.

May 6th, 1804.

The Church met for business.

Samuel Meredith and Mary his wife were received by letter from the church at Mispillion.

Gamaliel Garrison and Catharine his wife were received by letter from the Church at Salem.

Agreed unanimously that the interest money due to the Church from the money put out at interest, be given to Mr. Ferrel in part for his services to the Church subject to make

up the deficiency of the subscription paper for this present year.

June the 30th, 1804. The Church met for business. Mary Booth and Elizabeth Gotier both examined for baptism and received.

July the 1st, 1804.

The above persons were baptised and received into the full communion of the Church.

August the 4th, 1804.

The Church met for business.

Elizabeth True and Hanna Bolden were both examined for baptism and it was agreed to receive them, The Afsd persons being Baptised we received into full communion.

September 1, 1804.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Brother Andrew Morton having rendered in an account of expenses for attending Court.

This church agree that Mr. Morton be paid out of the Churches money which is in his hands.

2d.

This Church has appointed that Br. J. Elexander keep the publick collection money and pay it away as is thought proper.

3d.

This church has appointed that Br Morton keep the bond which the church has upon Andrew Fisher and Thomas Bradley, 200 Dol's.

October 6th, 1804.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Sinah Davis examined and received for baptism, and was received and baptised accordingly.

December 1st. The Church met for business.

1st. Mary John was examined for baptism and accepted.

The above person was baptised and received into the Church.

January 5th, 1805.

The Church met for business.

1st. Deceased number to wit,

Mary Stanton, Elinor Price, the Widow Stoopes, Gamaliel Garison, Elizabeth Gottier, Susan Harmon.

February 2d, 1805.

The Church met for business.

1st. This Church appoints Br. Jesse Elexander to visit and talk with William Wirley in respect of his absenting himself from the Publick Worship of God, and report against the next meeting.

March 2d, 1805.

The Church met for business.

April 6th, 1805. The Church met for business.

Dorcas Brooks and Aminta McGahie were examined, received and baptized at Bethel on the fourth first day in March last.

May 4th, 1805. The Church met for business.

And after meeting was opened by prayer

1st.

Sarah Darby and Isabel Morgan were received for baptism.

2d.

Whereas our brother, Robert McDowell, brought a letter of dismission from Wilmington Church, this church agreed to receive him.

3rd.

Whereas Brother Tho's G. Jones and Mrs. Miles applied to this church for letters of dismission. It was agreed they should have them.

July 6th, 1805.

The Church met for business.

1st. Sarah Miles, Sarah Suttan and Ann Steward was baptized and received into the Church at Bethel the fourth Lord's day in June.

2d. Mary Deford, Mary Williams, Anno Adair, Elizabeth Glenn, Margaret Booth were examined and baptized and received into fellowship with this church at our monthly meeting in July.

August 3d, 1805.

The Church met for business.

Thomas Clerk and Grace, his wife, Susana Alston and Dorcas Durham were examined for baptism and the Church agreed to receive them and baptised the 4 of Augt.

Aug. 31, 1805.

The Church met for business.

1st. Reba Brown, Elizabeth Grimes and Charles Knox was baptized the 24th of August at Bethel.

The 31st, then was Mary Davis examined for baptism and the Church agreed to receive her.

Oct. 5, 1805.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Mrs. Horn was baptised and received.

2d.

Phebe Hill formerly a member with us, was for her disorderly conduct excluded.

November the 2, 1805.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Our brother, Andrew Morton, one of our trustees received Thirty Dollars which was willed by Lues Watson to this church for the purpose of fencing in the graveyard—which money is to be put to interest till wanted.

Nov. 30, 1805.

The Church met for business, and Brother Andrew Morton and George Rennalds to notify Abraham Cannon to meet at our next church meeting and Mary Dawson to settle a dispute between them.

Lydia Stanton presented a letter of dismission from the Church at Duck Creek, which was excepted.

January the 4th, 1806.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Br. Andrew Morton present his acct. to the Church and when examined there appeared a balance coming to the Church of twenty-six dollars, for which he gave a note.

2nd.

Charles Nox was received into the Church.

Jacob Sweats, a black man, formerly a member of this church having behave disorderly is excommunicated.

4ly.

Catharine Garrison is dismissed from this church to the church at Salem.

5th.

Br. Jesse Alaxander has given up the house to the meeting, and the Church has agreed to take it.

February 1st.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It is agreed by this Church that Michael Moore and Jane Holmes have the house and lot by the meeting house and that they are to take care of the graveyard and meeting house and make fires for which they are to pay 16 dollars which money is to be paid to Mrs. Hill one-fourth every quarter, that is 4 dollars at the end of every 3 months.

March the 1st, 1806.

The Church met for business.

1st.

This church has appointed Br. John Stanton to hold the monthly collection and pay it away as the Church may direct.

2d.

It is agreed by this Church that supplies who preach at this meeting house on Lords day shall receive two dollars and fifty cents.

3d.

A report having circulated of the unbecoming conduct of Rebecca See this Church appoints Br. John James and Br. Robert McMullen to wait on her and report at our next meeting.

4th.

This Church agrees that Br. Alexander 17-6 to Mr. McBeth for a Sroud and burying things got for Susana Carmon.

April 5, 1806.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It was agreed to give a letter of dismission to Benjamin

Stewart a black man from this Church to the Church in Philadelphia.

2d.

Our brother Nicholas Quin was chosen a trustee (when he agreed to serve) in the room of Lewis Wattson.

3d.

It appears that there is at this time a ballance on settlement of two pounds eight shillings and one penny collection money now in the hands of our brother John Bennet due to the Church,

John Bennet by cash April 4th, 1807.

May 3d, 1806.

The Church met for business.

1st.

James Alson and Sarah Franklin were examined for baptism and were accepted by the Church.

2d.

Mary Dawson deceased.

3d.

The above persons James Alston and Sarah Franklin were rec'd into the Church.

June 31st, 1806.

The Church met for business.

1st.

William Rickets was examined for baptism and accepted by the Church.

The house where Jesse Alexander did live was let to the Widow Holmes for which she is to take care of and sweep the Meeting-house and to pay two dollars quarterly to Mary Hill.

July 5th, 1806. The Church met for business.

Peter Springer was examined for baptism and received, and was accordingly baptised.

August 2, 1806.

The Church received two dollars from Mrs. Holmes which was paid to Mary Hill.

Thos. Tyson and Rebecca Kinkead were examined for baptism and accepted.

John Redman a member of the Wilmington Baptist Church was received a member of this Church by virtue of a letter of dismission from the church at Wilmington.

Martha Davis a member of this Church requesting a dismission to the Wilmington Church where she now resides, her request was granted.

September 6th, 1806.

The Church met for business, Mary Wattson and her sister Susanna Wattson were examined for baptism and were admitted, baptised and rec'd.

A report prevailing that Benjamin Stoops a member with us has behaved in an inbecoming manner we do appoint John Bennet and George Reynolds to inquire into his conduct and report to the Church the result of their enquiries. Octo 4th, 1806.

The Church met for business. Barney McCormick and Lidy Clark, Sarah Rusel a black woman was examined for baptism and were admitted, and being baptized they were received.

2d.

John Drummin and Sarah Carswell were examined, baptised and received the 2d Lord's day in September.

3d.

Sister Collick has departed this life.

Nov. 1, 1806.

Church met for business. Kathrine McLamie was examined for baptism and accepted by the Church, and being baptised was received a member.

Dec. th, 1806.

Church met for business.

1st.

Hannah Alexander a member of this church has deceased.

2d.

Saray Collick a member of this church has departed this life in August.

January 3d, 1807.

Church met for business.

1st.

Jacob Rogers, William Morton and Ann Morton were baptized and received as members of this church at Bethel.

2d.

Adam Horn having received a letter of dismission from Salem Church and desiring to join this he is received as a member in full Communion.

3d.

Whereas Martha Eaton has presented us with a letter of dismission from Wilmington Church, we have rec'd her a member of this church.

January 31st.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Casan Bostick a member of this church being reduced through affliction having made his case known, this church hath agreed that Br John Bennet pay him to dollars.

2d.

Sarah Haris, Catharine Stoops and Samuel Finey a black man were baptised at Bethel last meeting.

February 28th, 1807.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Settlement with Br J. Bennet and there appears to be a ballance due to the Church for last year.

2d.

It is agreed by this church to pay Bro Ferrell 11s 3d per week for boarding and washing for Mrs. Mary Hill sixteen weeks 9*£*. 0. 0.

3d.

On settlement with Br John Stanton there appears to be dew to the church a ballance.

The above account is pd. two dollars to Mr. Dodge and the rest to Gideon Ferrell.

April 4th.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Br John Bennett credit by cash 19-3. Church Dr. to Mr. Ferrell for boarding Mary Hill sixteen weeks on the twenty fourth day of March last at which time she went from his house, the whole amounting to twenty four dollars \$24.

Five Dollars were paid to him by John Bennet \$5, Six Dollars were paid to him by Francis Gottier \$6, By James Griffith \$6, by John Stanton \$5.86.

May 2d.

The Church met for business.

Whereas, Mary Stewart, a member with us, has been said to have joined with the Methodists, we appoint our brethren,

John James, Junior, and Robert McMullin, to visit her and inquire whether it be so or not and report accordingly.

2d.

It was agreed by the Church that hence forward our brother, John Griffith, be appointed to lead the musick in the Church in the time of worship.

3d.

John Redman, Nicholas Quin, James Alston and Morgan Jones were appointed to agree with workmen to repair the house where Mr. Ferrell lives and make such alterations as it may appear necessary.

4th.

The Church agree that Mr. Ferrell have the lot where Mary Hill lives until the twenty-fifth day of March next, for six dollars.

July 4.

The Church met for business.

When two offered for baptism, Rebecah Hall and Ester Adams, and were approved of and being baptized were received.

2d

Sarah Reynolds, Susan Stewart and Elizabeth Cammel were baptised and rec'd at Bethel.

3d

It is agreed by this church that Br. John Griffith be appointed to keep the publick monthly collection, in the place of Br. John Stanton as he has moved at a distance.

August 1.

The Church met for business.

When James Hall offered for baptism and after examination, was approved of by the Church.

2d

James Hall was examined for baptism and received and being baptized was taken into the Church.

September the 5, 1807.

The Church met for business.

1st

There being some bad reports about Mary Davis, the Church hath concluded that she be set aside from communion till she gives satisfaction.

2d

Br. John Townson, deceased.

3d

Mary Nut, Nancy Steward, Mary Surmey and a black woman named Hamah were examined for baptism and received into the Church.

4th.

This church agrees to give Flora Champen a dismission to Philadelphia.

Oct. 3, 1807.

The Church met for business.

1st

Tho's Ward, Mrs. Boyd, Betty, a black woman, were baptised and received into the Church the 2d Lord's day in Sept. at Bethel.

2d

It is agreed by this church that Br. Ferrell and Br. McMullin wait upon Mary Stewart once more to know her reason for leaving this meeting and make report to the Church.

3d

It is the request of this church that John James, Jun.,

attend at our next church meeting to give satisfaction respecting some disagreeable reports spread abroad.

October 31st, 1807.

The Church met for business.

1st

Rebecah Alexander was examined and rec'd for baptism.

2d

Brother Stoops gave up the bonds and papers which were in his hands and the Church has appointed Br. Quin to take care of them.

3d.

According to the request of the Church Br. John James has given satisfaction.

January 2d, 1808.

The Church met for business.

Agnis Law and Anne Aimes were examined for baptism and approved, and being baptized were received into ye church.

Our brother Andrew Morton having intimated that it was the desire of the Bethel branch of the church to have Mr. Ferrell to preach to them twice in each month, the Church and Mr. Ferrell postpone giving an answer till next monthly meeting.

Our brethren James Austin and William Rickets are appointed by the church to visit our brother John Price to know what are the reasons that he does not attend our meetings as frequently as formerly and to report to the church accordingly.

By an agreement between the Church and Mr. Ferrell it was agreed that Mr. Ferrell should have the lot where Mrs. Hill lives, for three years at six dollars per annum.

Our brother Nicholas Quin is appointed to take a bond from Francis Gotier for the money due from him to the Church agreeable to the will of Hannah Shields.

Feb. 6th, 1808.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Jacob Rogers and Anne Rogers his wife have been guilty of the sin of Fornication this church have agreed to put them out of the church.

Whereas Rachel Miller has been guilty of the sin of Fornication. This Church hath agreed to put her out of the church.

Whereas Margret Simperts a member of this church, hath departed from the doctrines of this church, and having joined the Methodist, this church doth agree to put her from among us.

March 5th, 1808. The Church met for business.

1st Brother Adam Horn and Rebecca his wife have applied for a letter of dimission which ye church has given them.

2d

The Church hath appointed our brethren Robert McMullen, Isaac Hill and James Austen to visit and talk with Mary Davis about her disagreeable conduct and make a report to the Church at our next meeting of business.

3d

Whereas Mary Stewart doth deny the doctrines of grace, and hath joined the Methodists

This church doth agree to put her out of the Church.

4th

Mrs. Bouldens Andrew being examined, was approved of, baptised and received into the Church.

April the 2d.

The Church met for business.

1st

Mary Camel having applied for a letter of dismission.

It is agreed to give her one.

2d

Mary Meredith wife of Samuel Meredith, who was received by letter from Mispillion Church, a member of this church has been removed by death.

April 30th.

The Church met for business.

Janitor Bostick, a black woman, was examined for baptism and approved, baptized and received into the Church..

May 28th, 1808.

The Church met for business.

1st

Avas Adams was examined and approved of.

2d

We have appointed as messengers to the association our brethren, Gideon Ferrell, Nicholas Quin, John Bennet and Francis Meredith.

July 2d, 1808. The Church met for business.

1st

Jane Holmes, a member of this church, deceased, June 21st.

2d

Charlotte Peterson, but now Robinson, is dismissed from us to the Church in Philadelphia.

August 5th, 1808. The Church met for business.

1st

Gave our Brother Meredith a letter of dismission to the Church at Brandywine.

September 3d, 1808.

The Church met for business.

1st

Sarah Bowen and Terisha, belonging to Mrs. Howel were examined for baptism and received. Daughter of Peter Bostick was baptized and received into the Church.

2d

Whereas Robert McDowell has been represented as being intoxicated with liquor, this church appoints our brethren, Francis Goteer and John Keen to visit him and make report.

But on inquiry it appears that the report was in some measure groundless.

October 1st, 1808.

The Church met for business.

1st

Br. John Griffith is to get Mrs. Hill wood.

December 3d, 1808.

The Church met for business.

It appearing that Peter Bostick, a member of this church, has behaved himself in publick in such a manner as was unbecoming a sober professor of religion, our brethren, James Alston and Robert McMullen are desired to notify him to attend at the next church meeting to answer for his conduct.

Elizabeth Grimes, a member with us, deceased.

December 31st, 1808.

The Church met for business.

1st

Our friend, Peter Bostick, came forward according to appointment, acknowledged the charge, appeared to be humbled before God and gave the Church satisfaction.

2d

Settled this day with Brother John Griffith and a ballance due the Church, \$6.50. Since paid.

3d

John Anderson, formerly a member of this church being charged with a scandalous crime a transgression of the law of God, is excommunicated from this church.

February 4, 1809.

The Church met for business.

1st

Theriza Bowman, a member of this church, is dec'd.

March 4th, 1809.

The Church met for business.

1st

Mary Anderson, a member of the church, is dec'd.

2d.

It is agreed by this church that Br. William Rickets be chosen as clerk to assist Br. John Griffith in singing.

April 1st 1809.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Elizabeth Parmer presented a letter of dismissal from Brinsion Church as a member in full communion. This church has received her.

May 6th, 1809.

The Church met for business.

An order was given on Morgan Jones to Nicholas Quin to receive ten dollars for the purchasing white lead, oil, glass and putty to paint and glaze the window shutters and windows and to paint the pulpit and pillars of the Meeting House.

Our brethren Gideon Ferrell, John Bennet and Nicholas Quin and John James, Sen., were appointed messengers to the association.

Eleanor McVey being baptized was appointed to be received a member of this Church.

Whereas our brother Joseph Miles and his wife Elizabeth and their two daughters Susanna and Nancy brought with them a letter of dismission from London Tract, showing that they were all members in full communion and they desired to become members with us.

Were accordingly received.

July 1st, 1809.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Br. Kolick and his wife Rebeckah (formerly Bryans) have requested a letter of dismission to join the Duck Creek Church.

It was agreed that they should have one which they received.

2d.

Whereas Mary Rickits (formerly Rutter) has applied for a letter of dismission to Baltemore.

This church agrees to give her one which she received.

August 5. The Church met for business.

Mary John (a member with us) having moved her residence within the bounds of the Wilmington Church has requested a dismission that she may have orderly communion with them, it was accordingly agreed to grant her request.

September the 2d, 1809.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Jane Vinsant formerly but now Longsdel has requested a letter of dismission in order to join The First Baptist Church in ye city of Philadelphia.

This Church agrees to give her one.

Sept. 30th, 1809. The Church met for business and meeting opened by Br. Haley.

1st.

Whereas there is a disagreeable report of Mary Lunne. We appoint our brethren Andrew Morton and George Reynolds to wait on her and make report to the Church.

November 4th, 1809.

The church met for business.

Whereas This Church gave Mr. N. Quin an order on Morgan Jones for ten dollars to do some repairs to the Meeting House last May. This is to certify that he did not receive it from Mr. Jones.

This Church agrees to make a subscription to get some provision for Mrs. Hill and forward it to her as soon as possible.

It is appointed by this Church that Br. Hill and Br. McMullen wait upon William Boman and talk with him about neglecting his place in the House of God and let him know that without a reformation, that the church will cut him off and make report to the next Church Meeting.

December 2d, 1809.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Dorcas Brooks has applied for a letter of dismission.

This church agrees to give her one. .

2d

Whereas our brethren, McMullen and Hill, who were appointed to visit Wm. Boman to know his reason for not attending church meeting, accordingly went to him and have made their report, which report no ways satisfies the church—however they concluded to wait awhile longer with him. In hopes that the Lord may give him repentance, and we likewise wish any of our brethren to converse with him on the subject.

3d

Whereas it has been represented that Mrs. See has talked unfavorable of the doctrines which this church holds, we think it proper to appoint Br. Quin and Br. John Griffith to visit her and know the state of her mind and make report at next meeting. Br. McMullen to be present.

4th.

John Stoops and Mary his wife, John McCrone and Margrit his wife were examined, baptized and received into this church at Bethel in December, 2d Lord's day.

January the 6, 1810.

The Church met for business.

March 3d, 1810.

The Church met for business.

1st

Mary Bogs formerly Griffith has deceased.

March 31st.

The Church met for business.

Jane, the daughter of John McCrone was examined for baptism and received into this church at Bethel in March 11th, being the second Lord's day of the month.

March 31st, 1810.

Mary Harris, a member with us, being about to remove her residence to Philadelphia, has requested a dismissal from us which was granted, John Bennett is appointed to write the same.

Whereas Abigail Cooper, a member with us, has altogether absented herself from the meetings of this church, and otherwise behaved in a manner unbecoming a professor of religion.

We appoint George Reynolds and Jessee Alexander to visit her and know her reasons for neglecting her place in the Church.

May 5th, 1810.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Abigail Cooper died April 28th and William Morton is dead, the 30th day of April.

2d.

We appoint for messengers to the Association our brethren Gideon Ferrell, John Bennet, Nicholas Quin.

3d.

It is agreed that the Church have communion on the 4 Lords day of May at the yearly meeting.

4th.

Whereas Ezekiel Britton presented a letter from the Great Valey Church.

He was received as a member with us.

5th.

Marthy Jackson being examined, she was baptised and received as a member in this church.

6th.

Joseph Miles, his wife and two daughters and likewise

Samuel Meredith were received into the communion of this church by virtue of letters.

June 30th, 1810.

Church met for business.

According to appointment Sarah Hope and Elizabeth, gave an account of their religious experience and desired to submit to the ordinance of baptism and become members amongst us, who were accordingly received by the Church.

August 4, 1810.

Church met for business.

1.

Nancy Underwood gave an account of her religious experience and desired to submit to the ordinance of baptism and be admitted to the Communion of the Church.

The Church agreed to admit her.

2d.

Stillman Aimes and Anna his wife having requested a dismission to Baltimore Church and Aminta MGahy to Wilmington.

It was agreed to dismiss them accordingly.

September 2d, 1810.

The Church met for business.

Mary Pritchart presented a letter of dismission from the London Tract Church and was received a member of this.

2d.

It is agreed by this Church that the moneys willed to this church by Mrs. Knaresborough which now is in the hand of John R. Robinson and John Redmon to the amount of \$436 that two-thirds of the interest be for the use of the minister of this church and the other third for the use of the poor.

October 6th, 1810. Church met for business.

The Church have agreed to pay Isaac Hill one dollar per week for boarding Mary Hill a poor woman of this church.

But the church do not allow the boards to be moved by her from the old house where she now lives.

Sarah Kithcart was baptized and rec'd at Bethel.

November 1810.

Church met for business.

1st.

James Griffith deceased.

2d.

Whereas Br. George Woods gave in a letter of dismission from The First Baptist Church in Philadelphia.

He was received into this church.

December 1st.

Church met for business.

Whereas a William Worlly has requested a dismission from this church, to the church at West Creek in the Jersey. We appoint our brother John Cain to write to the church at West Creek first.

The church appoint our brother Robert McMullen to assist in collecting through the lower part of the Welsh tract money to help pay for the boarding of Mary Hill, and our brother Jesse Alexander towards Bethel, and our brother John Cain at the head of Elk for the same purpose—likewise our brother George Wood in Newark and brother Thomas Clerk in St. Georges hundred.

January 5th, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas Ann Rogers (formerly Morton) came forward to

Bethel making known her desire of being restored her place in the church—upon confessing her sin for which was excluded, and giving satisfactory evidence of a godly sorrow for the same she was received again to membership.

2d.

Whereas Mary Lunny a member of this church (being proved to be guilty of stealing and continuing in a state of unpenitance the Church has for the credit of religious and for the glory of God excluded her from membership, until God by his grace shall give her repentance.

3d.

Whereas Anthony a black man has left this church in a disorderly manner several years ago and from what we understand of his conduct in Philadelphia. The Church has for the credit of religion and for the glory of God excluded him from membership until God by his grace shall give him repentance.

Whereas there is an unfavorable report against Fransus Goteer, we appoint our brethren Andrew Morton and John Bennett to visit him and make report at our next church meeting.

February 2, 1811.

The Church met according to appointment. The committee appointed to confer with Mr. Goteer, report that he does not appear disposed to give them any satisfaction respecting the affair and having neglected to attend the present church meeting. We think it our duty for the credit of religion and the glory of God to exclude, and cut him off from membership until God by his grace shall restore him by repentance.

2d.

Brother Jesse Alexander was chosen to the office of Deacon and appointed to be ordained at our next church meeting.

3d

John James, deceased, January 2d, 1811.

March 2d, 1811.

The Church met according to appointment.

1.

Resolved, That Brother Morton be appointed to inform himself in New Castle Court whether it be necessary that our trustees in succession be personally recorded according to the Act of Assembly Sec. 2d, and make report to the Church thereof.

2.

By a vote of the Church Francis Gotier and Morgan Jones are displaced from their trusteeship.

3.

The votes of the Church being taken, the following brethren were appointed as trustees, viz.: John Griffith, Samuel Meredith, Joseph Miles, Patrick Coulter and John Staunton in connection with Andrew Morton and Nicholas Quinn.

4.

Joseph Miles was appointed to officiate as clerk of the Church.

5.

Margaret Stanton was baptized and received at Bethel. April 6th, 1811. The Church met for business.

1st.

A Sertificate was given by this Church to Brother James O'Daniel.

2d.

Brother Morton reports agreeable to our minets of last month, that it is only required that our trustees be regularly recorded on the Trustee's book.

3d.

Whereas Mary Hill has for some time taken the liberty to talk in an unbecoming manner about some of the members of this Church. It is agreed by this Church that Brother Robert McMullen and Br. Morton visit her and converse with her on the subject and make report at our next meeting of business.

May 4th, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Agreeable to our last minnit the brethren who were appointed to talk with Mrs. Hill have made their report, and are able to inform the Church that she acknowledges her fault and promised through the grace of God to do so no more.

2d.

This Church agrees to send as messingers to the Association Gideon Ferrell, Andrew Morton, John Bennet and John Stanton.

3d.

It is agreed by this church that Br. Isaac Hill write out church letters to the Association.

4th.

This church requests the Association to be held at the Welsh Tract, in case it is not at Wilmington next year.

5th.

It is agreed by the Trustees and the Church that the

bond in James Jones hands be transfered over to Brother John Stoops with his giving of approved security.

Whereas William Boman has for a number of years absented himself from attending a place of worship and broke covenant with the Church, and he having been repeatedly waited upon, and no marks of repentance appearing this church has cut him off as a member from all church privileges, till God by his grace shall give him repentance.
7th.

Whereas Sister Menah has for a long time neglected her place in the Church, and in so doing she has broke church covenant, we think it our duty to wait upon her. We appoint as messengers our brethren John Bennet and Patrick Coulter to visit her and talk with her, and report to our next church meeting.

July 6th, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Cidney (a black woman) was baptized and received at Bethel, on the second Lord's day in June, 1811.

Mary Hill, deceased, the 1st day of July, 1811.

August 4th, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

A meeting of the Trustees the 2d Saturday in this month at Mr. Quin's at one o'clock.

It is resolved by this church that the members omitting their place in church meeting shall be waited upon to know their reason of their neglect.

August 31st, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It is resolved and agreed upon by this church that all strangers who do not subscribe to the support of our meeting or pay to the church for that purpose. Shall pay for opening the ground in the graveyard to bury their dead in both at the Hill and likewise at Bethel.

The sum not to exceed one dollar nor to be less than fifty cents.

We moreover appoint our brethren Gideon Ferrell, Nicholas Quin and Andrew Morton to settle the terms and lift the aforesaid moneys.

Which money is to be applyed to the keeping up of the Graveyard at the hill, and John Stanton and John Drummen at Bethel.

It is resolved by this church that a weekly subscription be extended to raise money to defray the expenses of the poor and keep up the repairs of the meeting house. Which money is to be paid quarterly into the hands of our brother Patrick Coulter who is appointed treasurer for the purpose.
Oct. 5th, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Since our last meeting of business Sister Pearce and Mary Davis have departed this life.

2d.

It is agreed that Br. Alexander and John Stanton agree with Charles our black brother to officiate as sexton at Bethel this year.

It is supposed that 12 dollars may suffice.

Nov. 2d, 1811.

The Church met for business.

Whereas Wm. Worley having applied for a dismission, he has obtained one to a church in the Jarsey.

Nov. 30th, 1811.

The Church met for business.

1st.

There having for a long time some unhappiness existed between James Austen and his wife on account of which they have neglected to keep their places in the house of God.

This church think it a duty to send brethren to visit them and endeavor to settle the uneasiness, and make report at next church meeting.

We appoint our brother Isaac Hill, John Redmon and Robert McMullen.

January 4th, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Resolved that the public collections be kept in the Meeting House till the next church meeting and then counted and a minute of the amount made and then the same delivered into the hands of brother Griffith as usual.

2nd.

Brother Quinn is appointed to take the subscriptions that James Austen holds, and that all the subscriptions belonging to the Church be brought forward at the next church meeting in order that a final settlement be made of the whole.

February 1st, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Collection money received by John Griffith, \$1.57½.

Whereas it is reported that Brother Britton has been seen in a state of intoxication, this church has appointed our brethren Br. Morton and Br. McMullen to visit him and sight him before the next meeting.

Whereas our Br. Quin has been seen overcome with spirituous liquor. We appoint our brethren, S. Merideth and John Griffith to sight him to the next church meeting. February 29, 1812. The Church met for business.

1st.

From the report of the messengers appointed to wait upon Brothers Britton and Quin it was agreed that their case lay over in order to give them a further opportunity of coming forward to satisfy the Church.

2d.

Brothers Morton and Stanton were appointed to wait upon and cite Robert McDowell to appear at our next church meeting, he having been charged with the same failing as the above.

3d.

Susannah James, the wife of John James, departed this life March 9th, 1812.

4th.

Sarah Darby departed this life March the 2d, 1812.

5th.

The messengers appointed to visit Robert McDowell waited upon him and found that the report was not true.

May 2, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Voted that Joseph Miles write the Church's letter to the Association.

2d.

Appointed messengers to the Association our Rev'd Brother Gideon Ferrell, Brothers Andrew Morton and Joseph Miles.

3d.

Brothers Morton and Mullin are appointed to visit James Austin and know his mind respecting the Church.

4th.

Collection money received by John Griffith, \$2.32 ½.

5th.

Teny Bradley departed this life in May, 1812.

July 4th, 1812.

The Church met for business.

August 1, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Jonathan Bee, Susannah James and Lucretia Morton offered to the Church and were received for baptism and then into the Church.

Sept. 5th, 1812.

The Church met for business, four offered for baptism. Susan Shields, Marthy Shields, Hannah James and ——— Bostick, a black woman, and were baptized and received into the Church.

Whereas, Brother Britton came forward and gave satisfaction to the Church.

He was restored to communion.

October 3, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Susan Wattson was dismissed by letter to the Church at Philadelphia—and likewise Sarah Russel (black woman) to Wilmington.

October 1st, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It is agreed by this church that Br. Ferrell and Br. John Griffith converse with James Austen and know what his intention is and that if he wishes to be restored to his place that he would attend our next meeting of business.

Dec. 5th, 1812.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Elisha Dilks offered to the church, who being satisfied with his experience agreed to baptize and receive him.

2.

Resolved that John Price have the house now occupied by Michael Moore if it suits him to accept of the same the next year and that said Moore have lawful warning to leave it.

Marthy Slack a member of this church is dead and likewise a Mrs. Colswell has deceased.

February 6th, 1813.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Sarah Cithcart and likewise Elizabeth Bennett both have departed this life.

2d.

Whereas James Austen has for a long time been under the censure of the church for absenting himself from the Publick worship of God, and breaking covenant with the Church, and refusing to give any satisfaction. This church has excluded the said James Austen from all the privileges of membership until the Lord shall by his grace give him repentance.

3d.

Whereas Esther Adams a member of this church having moved to Philadelphia, and requested a letter of dismission this church agrees to give her one.

March 6th, 1813.

This church met for business.

1st.

It is agreed that Ichabod Smith have the house occupied by the saxon for one year together with the garden and firewood which is to be taken as Andrew Morton or Patrick Coulter shall direct and no otherwise.

For the consideration of this the said Smith taking care of the Meeting house. Cutting wood, making fires and whatever else may be necessary for the accommodation of the congregation.

It is likewise agreed that we provide boards and nails for repairing the said house and also a small glass window.

ICHABOD SMITH.

Witness present :

Joseph Miles,
Patrick Coulter.

2d.

Resolved that brothers Robert McMullen and Benj. Staunton be appointed as messengers to wait upon Robert McDowell to know his reasons for not attending Church meetings, &c.

3d.

Whereas Benjamin Stoops has for a long time been under the censure of the church for disorderly conduct, as absenting himself from the meeting and refusing to give satisfaction to the church.

It is resolved that he be excluded from the privileges of Church membership until the Lord shall restore him by repentance.

April 3d, 1813.

The Church met for business.

May 1st, 1813.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Brethren Ferrell _____ were appointed messengers to the Association.

2d.

Joseph Miles to write our letter.

3d.

Resolved that \$7 be appropriated (of the bag money) for the expenses of the messengers and to defray the expenses of the minutes to the Association.

July 3d, 1813.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Sarah Stockden came forward to the church and gave in her religious experience and desired to be baptized and join the church and was accordingly received.

2d.

Benjamin Stoops came forward to the Church and professed repentance for his past misconduct, and was restored to fellowship with us.

3d.

Likewise brother Quinn gave satisfaction to the church and was restored.

July 31.

The Church met for business.

September 4th, 1813.

The Church met for business.

October 3d.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Mary Moony having applied for a dismission a letter was given her to the First Church in Philadelphia.

2d.

Sarah Williams having applied for baptism, she was examined and received.

Baptized and received into the Church.

Nov. 6th, 1813.

The Church met for business.

December 4th.

The Church met for business.

Martha Wood (formerly Eaton) departed this life in 16th November.

1st.

Resolved that Brother Morton purchase cloth to make a coat for John Price.

2d.

Brothers Morton and Coulter are appointed to warn Ichabod Smith to leave the premises where he now resides.

January 1st, 1814.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas our Sister Ann Underwood, to whom we gave a letter of dismission in 1811, having presented the letter again, was received by this church.

2d.

This church has appointed Br. Thos. Clark to visit Robert

McDowell and request him to attend our next church meeting and to make report.

3d.

Having heard disagreeable report of our Sister Price it is the appointment of this church that Br. Morton and Sister Anna Underwood wait upon her, and make report at our next church meeting.

4th.

Our Br. Miles, according to appointment waited on Tho's Word. He appeared before the Church, confessed his fault with a spirit of meekness and gave marks of repentance to the satisfaction of the Church.

February 5th, 1814.

The Church met for business.

1st.

From the report which our messengers gave the Church respecting Mrs. Price. It appears that she was not guilty of the charge brought against her.

2d.

Whereas our Sister Hannah Hand has requested a letter of dismission to Philadelphia to join The First Baptist Church.

This church has granted her one.

March 5th, 1814.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Our Brother McDowell agreeable to the request of the Church came forward and acknowledged his fault in a humble manner, and promised through the help of the Lord to be more on his guard in his deportment in the world, and to endeavor to fill up his place in the Church in an orderly manner for time to come.

April 2d, 1814.

The Church met for business.

April 30th, 1814.

The Church met for business.

Cidney, a colored woman, baptized at Bethel, received a letter of dismission to the Church in Philadelphia.

July 2d, 1814.

The Church met for business.

August 6th, 1814.

1st.

The Church met for business.

Nancy Miles has departed this life.

2d.

Whereas there have been for some months past unfavorable reports respecting our Br. George Wood of his unsavory walk and conversation in the world, such as becoming a companion with the evilers and men of the world who fear not God. In feasting, carnal mind, foolish talking and jesting which is not convenient and ought not once to be named as becometh saints.

And when he came before the Church it appeared too evident that the above charges were not without foundation—being witnessed both by some in the Church and out of it.

But our Br. Wood instead of confessing his sin, humbling himself and giving satisfaction, seemed disposed to accuse some members of having an evil design against him, which there was no reason to believe.

The Church having waited a considerable time with patience—exercising that charity which hopeth all things, but seeing no appearance of a reformation, but rather a spirit of indifference whether he was a member or not.

The Church has therefore for the Glory of God, and for the vindication of the Church also and their holy profession, excluded the afd George Wood from membership and from all the privileges thereof, untill God shall of his mercy and grace give him repentance.

September 3d.

The Church met for business.

It is agreed by this church to give Mr. Coulter Fifteen Dollars for taking care of the meeting the two winters that are past to the 25 of March, 1814, and Brother Coulter agrees to get wood, make fires and take care of sd house the present year for 16 dollars.

It is agreed by this church that the above 15 dollars for taking care of sd house be paid out of the mite money in Mr. Coulter's hands.

October 1st, 1814.

The Church met for business.

Nov. 5, 1814.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It is resolved by this church that at all church meetings, there shall first be a chairman chosen by vote to call forward the business and that no person shall absent themselves from the Church without leave from the chairman.

Dec. 3d, 1814.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Whereas there has been a charge lodged against Sarah Stoops for her treatment towards her husband.

It is agreed by this Church that Br. Morton, Br. Miles, Br. Jesse Alexander and Br. Drummon as messengers wait

upon her in conjunction with Br. Stoops and report to the church at our next meeting.

It is agreed by the church that Br. Bee and Br. Redmond shall inquire into the circumstance of James Halls family and likewise to wait on Br. Hall respecting his moral character, and that he come to our next church meeting.

December 30th, 1814.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Rebeckah Whitside was examined, approved of baptized and received into the church.

2d.

The Messengers appointed to wait on James Hall report that he promised to come before the church.

In January 1815.

There was no Church meeting on account of the storm.

March 4th, 1815.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Agreeable to the request of Church Br. Hall came forward, and respecting the charge brought against him, he denies, and by conversation with the church he gave satisfaction, and respecting Br. Hall absenting himself from the communion he promises to fill up his place in a more orderly manner.

2d.

Whereas Br. Halls family is in need of some help for their present support. It is agreed by this church to give them ten dollars which money is in Mr. Quinns hands.

3d.

We understand that Hester Finny is in an afflicted state

and needs some help. This church agrees to give her four dollars.

4th.

Whereas Reheckah a colored woman a member of this church hath applied for a letter of dismission to the First Baptist Church in Wilmington.

It is agreed to give her one.

April 1st, 1815.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Our brother Britton is deceased.

May 6th. The Church met for business.

1st.

Theodore Thomas offered for baptism and was received, baptized and added to the church.

2d.

Br. Redmon is to write our letter to the Association.

And our brethren Nicholas Quinn, John Redmon and Gideon Ferrell are appointed messengers.

Whereas Margaret Hanson a member of the Baptist Church in Wilmington broat a letter of dismission, was received by this church.

May 27th. Yearly Meeting.

The Association being held on the first Sabbath in June which is the day of our monthly meeting.

The Church was now called together to attend to business.

1st.

Captain Calvin Tubbs came forward and offered his experience with a view to be baptized and join the church.

He was accordingly received for baptism to be performed on the morrow morning. He was pursuant to appointment

baptized and rec'd a member at Bethel meeting on the 2d Sabbath in June at the quarterly meeting.

July 1st, 1815.

Church met for business.

Mr. Isaac Menough related his experience for baptism, was received and is to be baptized tomorrow morning at Nine O'clock.

2d.

Gideon Ferrell paid 16 dollars for rent into the hands of Mrs. Quinn.

Susan Nebeker was examined for baptism and baptized and received into the church.

August 5th, 1815.

Church met for business.

When Elizabeth Ford, Martha Colter, Ann Bee and Jane Redman was examined for baptism, and was received for the same.

Sept. 2d.

Church met for business.

When Sarah James was examined for baptism and was aproved.

2d.

Brother Coulter is allowed to give Mrs. Ferrell \$6.00 of the Church's money, money to bare his expenses to the Baltimore Association.

3d.

Mary Williams departed this life in August.

Sept. 30.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Sarah Vandegrift gave the church a satisfactory account

of her religious experience was baptized and received into the church.

November 4th.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Mary Lewis and Mary Thatcher, both having applied for letters of dismission, they obtained them.

December 2d.

The Church met for business.

1st.

James Hall and his wife having applied for a dismission from our church—they both obtained one.

2d.

By the vote of the Church and the Trustees our Brother Theodore Thomas is appointed a Trustee.

3d.

Sarah Couch having applied for a dismission, we have appointed our Brother Redmon to write one and forward it to her.

January 6th, 1816.

The Church met for business.

February 3d, 1816.

The Church met for business.

March 2d, 1816.

The Church met for business.

April 6th, 1816.

The Church met for business.

May 4, 1816.

The Church met for business.

1st.

We appoint Br. Ferrel to write our church letter to the

Association, and likewise we appoint our brethren Gideon Ferrel, John Griffith and Jesse Alexander as our messengers to the Association.

July 6th, 1816.

The Church met for business.

1st.

An application has been made by Joseph Miles and his wife for a letter of dismission, this church has agreed to give them one, and Bro. Ferrel to write it and send it to him.
August the 3d.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Margaret Pennington was examined and received for baptism.

August 31st.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Mary Patton and Jane Patton were examined, baptized and received into the Church.

October 5th.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Sarah Jones was examined, and received for baptism, and received into the Church.

2d.

Brother Peter Springer is deceased.

Nov. 2d.

The Church met for business.

Meeting opened by sermon from Br. Grig.

November 30.

The Church met for business.

February 1st, 1817.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It is agreed by the Church that 6 dollars be given to John Price, of poor money.

March 1st.

The Church met for business.

Meeting opened by a discourse from Br. Bishop.

1st.

It is agreed by the Church that Br. Alexander advance 3 dollars to Br. McCormick.

April 5th.

The Church met for business.

1st.

It is agreed by this Church to dismiss our Br. Thos. Tyson to the Wilmington Church.

2d.

Br. Tysons letter was prepared and given to him.

May 3. The Church met for business.

1st.

We have received our Brother James McDowel and his wife Margaret, as members with us.

2d.

It is further agreed that our brethren, James Merideth is to wright our church letter to the Association.

3rd.

Our brethren Isaac Menough, Sam'l Meredith and John Bennett, Patrick Coulter and Rev'd Mr. Gideon Ferrel our minister is appointed messengers to our next Association.

July 5th, 1817.

The Church met for business.

August 3d.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Catheren Kanady offered for baptism and was approved of. Baptized and then received into the Church.

Sept. 6th.

The Church met for business.

1st.

The question was proposed whether it is proper and expedient to make pews in the meeting house instead of the present seats. Upon motion it was determined to postpone the consideration of the subject till next meeting of business.

October 4th.

The Church met for business.

In November, no meeting for business in consequence of rain.

December 6th.

The Church met for business.

1st.

Upon motion it was determined to dispense with putting pews in the meeting house.

2d.

Upon motion made and seconded it was unanimously agreed to open subscriptions for the purpose of collecting to enlarge the meeting house at the south end.

Brethren John Bennett, Jonathan Bee, John Stoops and Theodore Thomas be appointed for the purpose.

It is also understood and agreed that all money collected upon the above subscription shall be applied exclusively to the enlarging of the Meeting house as above mentioned and no other purpose.

(A marriage Certificate found in the record book).

Be it known by all persons whom it may concern, that on this 16th of June 1814. That Oliver Russel both of Chester County, Pennsylvania married pronounced man and wife by me Gideon Ferrel, Minister of the Gospel.

(NOTE.) Oliver Russel was my grand uncle.

[Signed] GEO. JOHNSTON.

COPY OF WILL OF THOMAS EDMOND.

In the name of God, amen, I, Thomas Edmond, of the hundred of Pencader and County of New Castle, yeomn being of perfect mind and memory, but calling to mind the mortality of my body (knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die) do this sixth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight, make this my last Will and Testament.

First, I recommend my soul to Almighty God, who gave it me, nothing doubting but I shall receive the same again united to my body at the general resurrection of the great day thro Jesus Christ my Lord, and my body be buried in a christian and decent manner at the discretion of my Executor hereinafter named. And as touching such earthly goods as it hath pleased God to bless me with in this world, I dispose of in the manner following, viz.:

Imprimis I give and bequeath for the benefit and support of ye gospel in the Baptist Congregation in the Welsh Tract of which David Davis is now minister, the sum of two hundred pounds current money of Pennsylvania, to be laid out in Bank by way of a "found the interest of which shall be paid yearly and every year to the minister for the time

being, forever by William Eynon and David Evans, whom I appoint Trustees over the same during their lives and at their death such other Trustees as the said Baptist Congregation shall unanimously appoint.

Item,

I give and bequeath for the benefit of the Baptist Church of Muntgomery in the County of Philadelphia of which Benjamin Griffith is now minister, the sum of two hundred pounds current money of Pennsylvania, to laid out in Bank by Abel Griffith and Joseph Griffith now members of sd Church, whom I appoint trustees of the same during their lives for to pay the interest of s'd fund to the minister for the time being, forever and at their lives to such other trustees as the said Baptist Church shall unanimously appoint.

I also will that the sd Abel Griffith and Joseph Griffith or heirs, exc. or adm. do raise and levy as much out of my Estate which is in them parts as will amount to the sd sum of Two Hundred pounds, and what of my estate that remains in them parts over and above the s'd sum I give and bequeath to S'd Abel Griffith and Jos. Griffith or heirs for their own use and behoof.

Item.

I give and bequeath to Mary Watson my daughter-in-law my chairs, my chests, horse and chairs and all my brason Vessels and my clock to her and her son Thomas Watson.

Item.

I give unto her daughter Hannah my chest of drawers.

Item.

I give unto Mary Price, daughter of Benjamin Price the sum of Twenty pound.

Item.

I give unto Sarah Thomas daughter of Joseph Thomas the sum of Twenty pound current money of Pennsylvania.

Item.

I give and bequeath unto my well beloved friend William Eynon, whom I constitute and appoint my whole and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament, my bed and furniture, my books and wearing apparel, Linnen and woollen as also all and every of my estate that be and remain after my funeral charges, legacies & bequeathments are paid in those parts for his and heirs only use and behoof, and I do hereby revoke disonull and make void all other and former Wills and legacies by me, made or intended to be made, declaring and pronouncing this only as my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I, s'd Thomas Edmond have to this my last Will and Testament put my hand and seal the day and year first above written. Signed, Sealed and pronounced as his last Will and Testament.

THOMAS EDMOND.

In presence of us

Sam'l Platt,
Zebulon Cantrell,
Sarah Miles.

NEW CASTLE COUNTY,

July 21st, 1758.

Then personally appeared before me William Till, Esq., Register for the probate of Wills and granting letters of Administration in and for the county of New Castle on Delaware. Sam'l Platt, Zebulon Cantrell & Sarah Miles the witnesses to the foregoing Will and on their solemn oath

declared they saw and heard the testator therein named sign, seal, publish and pronounce and declare the same Will for and as his last Will and Testament and that at the doing thereof he was of sound mind, memory and understanding to the best of their knowledge.

Wm. TILL, *Register.*

NEW CASTLE COUNTY.

[SEAL] I do hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the Original of Thomas Edmond remaining in my office at New Castle, in testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the County as s'd this Twenty first day of July 1758.

Wm. TILL, *Register.*

COPY OF WILL OF HUGH MORRIS.

In the name of God, amen, I Hugh Morris, of Pencader Hundred, in the County of New Castle on Delaware, farmer, do make this, my last Will and Testament, in manner following, viz.:

First, I recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it, hoping by the merits of Jesus Christ, my Redeemer, and at the resurrection of the Just shall be reunited to the same body again by the mighty power of God, and my body to be buried in a christian lik manner after the discretion of my Executrix hereafter to be named.

Imprimis.

I will that all my debts which in right of conscience I owe to any person or persons whatsoever to be paid by my Executrix in convenient time after my decease.

Item.

I give to my nephew, David Morgan, the sum of three pounds Pennsylvania currency. To be paid him within twelve months after my decease, together with my Welsh Bible.

Item.

I give and bequeath to my cousin, Hugh Evans, thirty shillings, to be paid him at the years end after my decease.

Item.

I give and bequeath to my servant maid Five pounds to be paid her as above said.

Item.

I give and bequeath to John Jones two shillings and six pence, if demanded.

Item.

I give and devise unto my well beloved wife, Margaret Morris, the plantation whereon I now live, during the term of her natural life only without any impeachment of waste, and after her discease my will and meaning is, that the said Plantation let out upon rent to the best advantage and afterward the rents thereof to be applyed in manner following, viz.:

I The sum of twenty shillings per annum to the Pastor of the Church at the foot of the Ironhill and to his successors and likewise twenty shillings for and toward the relief of any poor member or members of said church yearly, and likewise twenty shillings per annum for and towards needful repairs either on the meeting house or yard as long as it shall continue under the denomination of a Baptist meeting house, and further if any remainder or overplus may happen to be, my will is that the Elders and Deacons

of said church shall distribute the same to pious uses as they shall think fit.

Item.

I give and bequeath to my good friend, Owen Thomas, forty shillings to be paid him as above.

All the rest of my goods and chattels and credits that I am now possessed of in and out I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Margaret Morris, whom I order in my soul Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, ratifying and confirming this and none other, and lastly I do hereby nominate, continue and ordain Richard Thomas and John Thomas to be my supervisors of this my last Will and Testament during their being members of the said church, and after their discease to the inspection and discretion of the then Elders and Deacons of the said church successively forever.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this fourteenth day of November, Anno Domino, 1743.

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by said Hugh, as his last Will and Testament in the presence of the subscribers.

JOHN THOMAS,
ANNE EVANS,
REV'D HOWELL.

COPY OF WILL OF DAVID LEVELIN.

I, David Levelin do make this my last Will and Testament in manner following :

I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife one-half of the Plantation that I now live on during her natural life but when she dies her said share of the land shall be for the said use and purpose as rest of said land.

I likewise give to my wife one feather bed and furniture, and one horse of her own choice of all my horses and a good saddle and bridle, two cows, two calves and three hundred pounds in cash.

Item.

I give and bequeath to Ruth Davis my wifes brothers daughter the sum of One hundred pounds.

Item.

I give and bequeath to Isabel [blot in book] daughter of James McCoy the sum of [blot] Shillings in cash if demanded [blot] person.

I give, bequeath and devise to my brother Thomas Levelin the other half of my ass'd land and plantation where I now live (under the incumbrance of my wifes life time of her share as above said) to him heirs and assigns forever if he comes to demand the in his own person.

Item.

I give and bequeath and devise to my brother William Levelin the other half of my ass'd lands and plantation to him his heirs and assigns forever under the incumbrance above said if he comes to demand the same in his own person but in case that one and only one of s'd brothers come to demand the said land and the other never comes to his

said share that then my will that the one brother that comes shall have the whole land to him his heirs and assigns forever, under the above incumbrance upon condition that he will pay or cause to be paid the sum of one hundred pounds cash in manner and form following that is to say, sum of fifty pounds of the same to the Presbyterian Congregation at the head of the Christiana Creek or New Castle [blot] be paid to the Deacons or Elders [blot] to be applied to the Ministry [blot] direction of the session thereof and [blot] pounds thereof to that of the Baptist Congregation near the Iron Hill in Pencader hundred in the county ass'd to be paid to the Deacons or Elders of the same to be applied to the use of the Ministry thereof by the direction of s'd Congregation.

But in case that neither of my s'd brothers come to demand s'd land that then the s'd land and plantation shall be for the use of the Ministry of the above named two Congregations in equal proportion and to be at the will of the s'd two congregations either to rent or sell the same.

And likewise I give and bequeath to the before mentioned Presbyterian Congregation the sum of one hundred pounds cash to be paid by my Exers. to one of the Deacons or Elders of s'd Congregation, to be applied to use the Ministry of s'd Congregation by the direction of the Session. And likewise I give and bequeath to the af's'd Baptist Congregation the sum of one hundred pounds Cash to be paid by Exers. to one of the Deacons or Elders of the s'd Congregation to be applied to the use of the Ministry of s'd Congregation by the direction of the same.

Item.

I give and bequeath to my Step-mother Mary Wilson the

sum of five pounds Cash, if the same be demanded by her in person.

Item.

I give and bequeath the remainder of my estate if any there be after paying the before mentioned Debts and legacies to my well beloved friend Thomas James.

Lastly I do make my and constitute my s'd wife and Andrew Kerr Exers. of this my last Will and Testament revoking all others and confirming this to be my last. In writing whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Twenty Third day of Jan'y A. D. 1777.

DAVID LEVELIN. [Seal]

Signed, Sealed and delivered

in presence of us :

NATHANIEL CHESTNUT,

JAMES BIAYS,

ELIZABETH EDWARDS.

Personally appeared before me Nathaniel Chestnut and Elizabeth Edwards two of the subscribing evidences to the above and foregoing Will and being duly sworn do declare they did see, and hear David Levelin sign, seal, publish and pronounce and declare the above and foregoing instrument of writing to be his last Will and Testament and that at the time of so doing and saying he was to the best of their belief of sound and disposing mind [blot] that they did sign their names as evidences thereon and at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other, and that they did see James Biays sign as one other evidence at the same time.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand at New Castle the 8th of Feb'y, 1779.

G. BEDFORD, *Regr.*

NEW CASTLE COUNTY, SST.

I do certify the above and foregoing to be a true copy of the original Will of David Levelin late of the county afsd deceased as filed and recorded in the Registers Office in book L, page 136.

In testimony whereunto I have thereunto set my hand at New Castle the Twenty Third day of April, A. D. 1782.

WILL'M CANNAN, *D. Regr.*

MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH AT THE FOOT OF IRON
HILL, WELSH TRACT, STATE OF DELAWARE,
ON THE FIRST SUNDAY IN MAY, 1828.

- 1 Andrew Morton
- 2 Isaac Hill, baptized 1790
- 3 Sina Griffith
- 4 John Bennett, baptized 1791
- 5 Francis Kean, died October 11, 1821.
- 6 John Kean, baptized May, 1792
- 7 Jesse Alexander
- 8 Samuel Meredith
- 9 John Griffith
- 10 Patrick Coulter, baptized 1801
- 11 Hannah Coulter
- 12 Alexander Coulter
- 13 Jonathan Bee
- 14 Sarah Bee
- 15 William Ricketts
- 16 John Ricketts
- 17 Theodore Thomas, baptized 1815
- 18 Mary Thomas, baptized 1819
- 19 George Reynolds
- 20 Sarah Reynolds
- 21 Margaret Menough
- 22 Isaac Menough, baptized 1815
- 23 Benjamin Staunton
- 24 Lydia Staunton
- 25 John Staunton

- 26 John Price
- 27 Catharine Price
- 28 Mathias Tyson, baptised 1819
- 29 Jesse Ash
- 30 Thomas Clark
- 31 Grace Clark
- 32 Sarah Clark
- 33 Calvin Tubbs
- 34 James McDowell, received 1817
- 35 Margaret McDowell, received 1817
- 36 Robert McDowell
- 37 Isabella McDowell
- 38 John Stoops, baptized 1807
- 39 Mary Stoops, baptized 1807
- 40 Elisha Dilks
- 41 Sarah Dilks
- 42 John McCrone
- 43 Hannah McCrone
- 44 Elizabeth McCrone
- 45 Jane McCrone
- 46 Susan Shields
- 47 Martha Shields
- 48 Eva Adams, wife of George
- 49 Mary Adams
- 50 Isabella Adams
- 51 Ann Adams, wife of James
- 52 Rebecca Kinkaid, widow
- 53 Agnes Law, widow
- 54 Mary Booth, widow
- 55 ——— Ames, widow
- 56 Sarah Jones, widow

- 57 Margaret James, widow
- 58 Hannah Davis, widow
- 59 Susan Dushane, widow
- 60 Patience Morton, widow, died Sept. 5, 1823.
- 61 Cornelia Stoops, widow
- 62 Sarah Harris, widow
- 63 Mary Ferrel, widow
- 64 Anna Adair, widow
- 65 Margaret Penington, widow
- 66 Benjamin Stoops
- 67 John Dushane
- 68 Hannah Bennett, widow
- 69 Catharine Booth, widow
- 70 Sarah McMullin, widow
- 71 Elizabeth Ford (wife of And.)
- 72 Rebecca Lee (wife of Jas.)
- 73 Mary Pritchett (wife of Tobs.)
- 74 Mary Harris
- 75 Sarah Sevel (wife of David)
- 76 Elizabeth Palmer
- 77 Ann Underwood
- 78 Annabell Underwood
- 79 Elizabeth David
- 80 Sarah Austen
- 81 Lydia Morton
- 82 Sarah McKinsey
- 83 Anna Miller
- 84 Tamar Miller
- 85 Margaret Wells
- 86 Rebecca Morton
- 87 Rebecca Morton

- 88 Susan Boulden
- 89 Elizabeth Ogle
- 90 Sarah Jones (of Ja's)
- 91 Mary Evans
- 92 Catharine Resoe
- 93 Hannah Boyd (of Henry)
- 94 Mary Alexander
- 95 Elizabeth Vernon
- 96 Catherine Kennedy
- 97 Susan Meredith
- 98 Hester Meredith
- 99 Elizabeth Campbell
- 100 Hannah Boulden (of Jesse)
- 101 Ann McConneheigh
- 102 Ann McGuire
- 103 Rebecca Whitesides
- 104 ——— McVey (of Passmore)
- 105 Amy McVey (widow)
- 106 Rebecca Alexander, widow
- 107 ——— Vandegrift
- 108 Ann Bowman
- 109 Mary Moore
- 110 Charles Dingle (col'd)
- 111 Peter Bostick (col'd)
- 112 John Bostick (col'd)
- 113 Levi Champion (col'd)
- 114 Andrew Boulden (col'd)
- 115 Ann Boulden (col'd)
- 116 Margaret Dingle (col'd)
- 117 Susan Dingle (col'd)
- 118 Catharine A. Bostick (col'd)

- 119 Charles Nox
- 120 Sharper Grantum
- 121 Sarah Grantum
- 122 Esther Finney
- 123 Elizabeth Glenn
- 124 Thomas Ward
- 125 Adam Morton
- 126 Phebe Hill
- 127 Cozar Risoe, widow
- 128 Jane Redman, widow
- 129 Mary Stuart
- 130 Thomas O'Daniel
- Elizabeth Quinn
- Catharine McNamie
- Ann Garlan
- Lucretia Stalcup
- Mary Lot
- Abraham Carmen
- Rachel Jackson
- Harriet
- Elizabeth Hope

COPY OF INSCRIPTIONS

WHICH APPEAR ON THE TOMBSTONES
IN THE GRAVEYARD SURROUNDING THE

Welsh Tract Meeting House.

COPIED BY
MISS WINNY JONES.

NOTE:—The following copy of the Inscriptions which appear on the tombstones in the churchyard surrounding the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting House at the foot of Iron Hill, near Newark, New Castle County, Delaware, were made by Miss Winny Jones who kindly consented to have them published with the record. In the old portion of the burial ground, which lies below the church the entire inscription is copied including whatever epitaph appeared. In the new portion merely the names and dates appear with a few interesting exceptions.

HENRY C. CONRAD, *Librarian*.

William P., son of Henry D. and Susan Fowler, born August 8, 1813; died Feb. 9, 1891.

Rebecca A., daughter of Henry D. and Susan Fowler, born Feb. 27th, 1807. Died May 2nd, 1877.

Susan J., wife of Charles Walter, born May 9, 1824. Died Oct. 30th, 1874.

Henry D. Fowler, born April 1, 1783; died Feb. 5, 1864.
Also

Susan, his wife, born July 3, 1784; died June 22, 1869.

Henry D., son of Henry D. and Susan Fowler, born May 20, 1809; died Jan. 10, 1854.

In memory of Benjamin P. Fowler, son of Henry and Susan Fowler, who departed this life February 3rd

A. D. 1836 in the 31st year of his age.

What sinners value I resign

Lord 'tis enough that Thou art mine

I shall behold the blissful face

And stand complete in righteousness.

In memory of Henry Hugg, who departed this life November 16th, A. D. 1841, aged 46 years.

A loving husband and a friend sincere
A tender father lies sepulchred here,
Who meekly lived and at his parting breath
Shew'd the true Christian's triumph over death.

Also

Maria Hugg, born July 2, 1798, died August 30th, 1870.

Our dear mother has left us
Her spirit has fled,
Her body now slumbers
Along with the dead.
Her Savior hath called her
To Him she has gone
May we also be ready
To follow her soon.

In memory of Benjamin Hugg, who departed this life November 21st, 1800, aged 25 years (Note : from the inscription it was impossible to ascertain whether the first number in the age was a 2 or a 7).

In thee we lose a friend sincere,
The husband kind, the father dear.
Securely rest, thy weeping dust
Until the last trump awake the just.

Robert J. Bell, born Nov'r 14th, 1838; died Jan'y 24th, 1857.

"Thou art gone, still to memory dear."

Sacred to the memory of Solomon Maxwell, Esqr., who departed this life April 19th, 1798, aged 56 years. "Of whom it may be justly said that his conduct throughout life was upright. An honest man, a warm friend, an affectionate husband and father."

Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Maxwell, who departed
this life December 21st, 1848, aged 85 years.

Sacred to the memory of Sarah Maxwell, daughter of Solomon
and Elizabeth Maxwell. Died April 7th, 1866,
aged 84 years.

Sacred to the memory of Eliza, daughter of Solomon and
Elizabeth Maxwell; died June 16, 1871, aged 79 years.

S. I. died 1760, aged 30.

This in memory of Sara The wife of James James who died
Aprel ye 10 1721 aged 56.

My glass is run, my work is done
And I lie under ground
Intombed in the clay until the day
I hear the Trumpet Sound.

(The next stone, standing against the following, bears
nothing legible but M).

Riceus Rythrough, *natus apud Llanwenog, In Comitatu Car-*
digan, at hic sepultus fuit An dom 1707 Ætatis suai 87

Remember man as thou standst by
As thou art now so once was I,
As I am now so thou shalt be
Therefore prepare to follow me.

(Two stones standing together).

I T

David Price Died 1722

Eliz Price 1712

Sacred to the memory of James Adams, born April 8th, 1780;
died March 22nd, 1850. "he lived respected and

died regretted. The noblest work of

God—an honest man." (Also)

My mother Ann Adams, born April 8, 1776; died June 27,
1863.

In memory of John Gottier, who departed this life October
6th, 1822, in the 49th year of his age.

Kindness through all his actions ran
Towards his fellow creature man.
His God did much his mind employ
Before he left this world for joy.

In memory of Elizabeth, wife of John Gottier, who departed
this life September 1st, 1804, aged 24 years.

In memory of Ebenezer Booth, who departed this life Feb-
ruary 20th, 1804, aged 72 years.

Mary A. Adams, died 1830, aged 25 years.
John W. Adams, died 1828, aged 27 years.

In memory of Levi Adams, who departed this life July 31st,
1819, in the 24th year of his age. "Remember
thy Creator in the days of thy youth."

(A stone stands in front of the above marked M. G.)

In memory of Maryann B. Stillwell, wife of John Stillwell,
born March 19th, 1817; departed this life
February 5th, 1888.

In memory of Huntington Aydelott Adams, son of James
and Ann Adams, who departed this life August 17,
A. D. 1815, aged 3 years, 2 months and 8 days.

"Peace, this the Lord Jehova's hand
That blasts our joys in death,
Changest the visage once so dear
And gathers back the breath."

Thomas John. D: December 20 Aged (inscription oblit-
erated); * * NO 1720.

I T Died 1760 Aged 51.

In memory of Mary, relict of John Thomas, afterwards of David Clark, who departed this life July 14th, 1775, aged 61 years. "Transitory world, farewell; Jesus calls with Him to dwell."

In memory of Thomas Thomas, who died 9th April, 1781, aged 43 years.
Death, thou hast conquered me,
I by thy darts am slain;
But Christ shall conquer thee
And I shall rise again.

In memory of John Griffith, who departed this life the 12th of April 1720 aged 23 years.

In memory of Catherine Griffith, who departed this life Feb. th 20 1755 aged (inscription obliterated).

Jesse H. Gilbert, born Jan'y 1st, 1841; died Nov'r 3rd, 1861.

In memory of Esther Davis, wife of Samuel Davis of Philadelphia, who departed this life September 17, 1795. "I would not leave you in ignorance' brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as to others which have no hope," etc.

In memory of David Shakespeare, who departed this life Sept. 29th, 1800, aged 68. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day. II Timothy 4-8. By long experience have I knowledge of this sovereign power to save; at Thy command I go serenely to the grave. (A still further inscription is for the most part obliterated).

In memory of Joseph S. Gilbert, who departed this life July
23rd, 1852, aged 51 years.

In memory of Mary Ann Gilbert, wife of Joseph S. Gilbert,
who departed this life January 5th, A. D. 1851,
aged 28 years.

In memory of Mary Ann Gilbert, daughter of Joseph L.
Gilbert, who departed this life March 27th, A. D. 1846,
aged 2 years.

In memory of Jesse Gilbert, who departed this life July 26,
A. D. 1844, aged 41 years.

Read here as you stand by
As thou art now so once was I ;
As I am now so you must be
Therefore prepare to follow me.

In memory of Mary Goudy, daughter of Samuel and Susan
Shakespear; died April 16, 1843, aged 70 years
and 3 months. "Blessed are the pure in
heart, for they shall see God."

Our brother John, son of John and Mary Goudy, born Feb.
23rd, 1810; died April 22nd, 1868.

In memory of John Goudy, son of John and Alice Goudy,
who died June 3rd, 1856, aged 82 years, 8 months and 21
days. "An honest man is the noblest work of God."

In memory of Maria, wife of Samuel H. Clendenin, who
departed this life March 21st, 1843, aged 35 years.

Samuel H. Clendenin, born July 10th, 1808, died June
14th, 1883.

We laid him down to sleep the sleep
From which none ever wake to weep.
Alexander McCullough, born 1801.

Rebecca Griffith, his wife, born 1801 ; died 1842. Erected
by J. G. McCullough, 1894.

John Griffith, born 1765 ; died 1837.

Rachel Hersey, his wife, born 1765, died 1806.

In memory of Alexander McCullough, who departed this life
December 12th, A. D. 1858, in the 57th year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Rebecca McCullough, wife of Alex-
ander McCullough, who departed this life May 27th,
1842, in the 41st year of her age.

Sacred to the memory of John Griffith, who departed this
life January 23rd, A. D. 1837, in the 72nd year of his age.

In memory of Samuel Griffith, son of John and Margaret
Griffith, who departed this life October 30th, A. D. 1833,
in the 24th year of his age.

In memory of Joanna Jones, who departed this life Dec'r
15th, 1795, aged 65 years.

In memory of Sarah Thomas, the wife of Captain Benj.
Thomas, who departed this life January 16th, 1794,
aged 51 years.

Death by sin thy power came
For to destroy my mortal frame,
And in the earth my mouldering dust detain
Till immortal raised to life again.

In memory of Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Jones and Rachel
his wife, who departed this life May 14, 1763, aged 5 mo.

Memorial John Jones, departed this life March ye 19, 1763,
aged 36 years.

In memory of Ann Delap, who departed this life March 21st,
1762, aged 36 years.

In memory of Jane Passmore, Daugh David & Esther Jones,
who departed this life July 20, 1761, aged 44 years.

In memory of Eleanor Jones, who departed this life Sep 7,
1759, aged 59. "Them also which sleep in Jesus
will God bring with Him." Thess.

In memory of Morgan Jones, who departed this life June 4,
1760, aged 63 years. "God will redeem my soul
from the power of the grave." Psa 19, 5.

In memory of David Jones, Jun. who Deceased. Decem. 2,
1758. Aged 42 years.

In memory of Ester Jones, who Departed this Life October
2, 1754, aged 76.

David Jones Departed this Life Aug the 20 1748 aged 80 years.

In memory of Esther Jones, who departed this life January
the 10th 1800, aged 48 years.

In memory of John James, who died January 19th, 1811,
aged 59 years. Also

Susanna, his wife, who died March 8th, 1812, aged 60 years.

In memory of James James, who depd. this life March ye 8,
1755, aged 36 years.

I doze here in the clay believing my Beloved will one day
My dust to raise in blest array to live in light without aloy.

In memory of Sarah, wife of James Jones, who departed this
life May 4th, 1827, in the 37th year of his age.

(With above stone) Frank Goudy, son of Calvin & Philo
Jones, born August 27th, 1857. "Sweet bud of
promise, cull'd to bloom in Heaven."

In memory of Morgan Jones, who departed this life August
25th, 1820, aged 62 years, 1 month and 18 days.

In memory of Zachariah Jones, who departed this life November 1st, 1834, aged 66 years, 1 month and 16 days.

In memory of Zachariah Jones, who departed this life July 3rd, 1768, aged 33 years.

In memory of Morgan Jones, who departed this life April 24th, A. D. 1851, aged 44 years, 1 month and 1 day.

In memory of Zachariah Jones, Jr., who departed this life Feb. 26, 1856, aged 43 years, 11 months and 9 days.

E I Under this tombstone is young Elisha, the son of Daniel James buried, who departed this life Novr. 23, 1728; aged 3.

Elisha was but young of days
When God sent for him home
For to possess a place in Bliss
Which he partook so soon.

Thess. 4-14.

Isaiah 26-19.

D*I Here lieth the * * Deborah James * * * child of
Daniel James * *

Here lies the body of Daniel James his son that died at his birth in the Year 1735.

In memory of Sarah James, daughter of John & Susanna James, died February 17, 1819, aged 41 years.

In memory of James James, who departed this life December 11th, A. D. 1829, aged 42 years. "He was in life universally esteemed and in death sincerely lamented.

Deborah James, departed this life Decr. 1, 1731, aged 4 y.
 near unto her own grandfather lies Daniel James his
 daughters in a dark earthy womb here underneath
 this side the tomb. (The foregoing is scratched
 in the side of the tablet. At the top of the
 tablet, is a bible, open, bearing an in-
 scription which is obliterated. At
 the left side of the Bible ap-
 pears the letter E, and
 at the right T.

J. H. Holland, 1845.

Under this tombstone is the Reverend M. E. Thomas, minis-
 ter of the gospel and pastor of the church of Christ in the
 Welsh Tract buried, who departed this life November 7,
 1730, aged 56 years. (A line of division is made
 through the center of the slab and on one side are
 inscriptions in English and on the opposed inscrip-
 tions in Welsh, both of which are almost illegible
 as the stone is a soft slaty substance. Some
 of the Welsh I deciphered as follows) Mae
 e'gwen corphen cyma Oed * * boerns
 yma adwed cadwy Ffydd * * Weilian
 coron gaiff ei Ggisgo.

In memory of Susanna James, daughter of John and Susanna
 James, and Relict of Benjamin B. Bouldin, born April 5th,
 1780; died Oct. 17th, 1849, in the 70th year of her age.

In memory of the Revd. David Davis, minister of the gospel
 of Christ at the Welsh Tract and faithful preacher of
 the gospel for near 40 years, who departed this
 life August 19, 1769, aged 62 years.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Margaret Booth, Relict of Major Thomas Booth of St. George's Hundred, and youngest daughter of the Rev. David Davis. She was Born June 28th, A. D. 1743 & departed this life December 2nd, A. D. 1820, aged 77 years, 5 months and 4 days.

"This monumental marble erected by the Affection of her daughters marks the spot where she sleeps in death. 'I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord. He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die.'" St. John XI,
25-26.

Sacred to the memory of Rees Davis, who died November Novem (07), 1756, aged 24 years.

In memory of James Miles, who was born March 13th, 1746, and departed this life June 14th, 1797, aged 51 years and three months. "He was a faithful friend."

Rachel Miles, his wife, who was born January 7, 1755, and departed this life Sept. *th, 1797, aged 42 years and Eight months.

In memory of Mary Glenn, daughter of Thos. & Elizabeth Glenn, who departed this life November 1st, 1807, aged 22 years & 6 months.

In memory of Ebenezer Booth, who departed this life February 20th, 1804, aged 72 years.

In memory of Elizabeth, wife of John Gottier, who departed this life Sept. 1st, 1804, aged 24 years.

In memory of Ann Drake, who departed this life on 13th
August 1803 aged 67 years.

Here lies the body of Thos. Wattson, deceased May ye 9th
1730 aged 59.

Remember man, as thou goest by
As thou art now so once was I,
As I am now so must thou be ;
Remember man and follow me.

D * W Here lies the body of David Wattson, deceased
August 21st 1739, being in the 5th year of his age.

In memory of John Wattson, who departed this life the 12th
Day of November 1755, aged 45 years.

In memory of Mary John, who departed this life December
the 2nd, 1794, aged 78 years.
Thos. John Deseased June The 27, 1720.

Joseph Wattson, departed this life 28th February 1790,
aged 36 years.

In memory of Benjamin Watson, who departed this life
September 18th 1830, aged 47 years, 4 months and 14 days.

B: Nicolais December ° 3 Aged ° 26 A N O : 1726.
1716 Mismedi . 141 B Y. 6. DYDD . O P . WYTEN
OSYGLADDWYD JOSEPH NICOLAS
A : NICOLAS P 23 NOVEMBER
AGED . 30 A n o : 1726
Entombed in dust i lie Within this very place My soul
took flight * * * *

In memory of Margret, the wife of Edward Miles, who
departed this life the 22nd of September 1756, in
the 45th year of her age.

She's gone the road to her abode

Where many is gone before.

I hope she is in joy and bliss

To be forevermore.

These souls are blest and gone to rest

That dieth in the Lord.

They shall enjoy without annoy

What the world can't afford.

G : Nicolass D : December 2 aged : 63 ANO : 1726

E * D Here lies the body of Ephri . Douglas his

Daugh. of M. D. Douglas Morgans MIN. of the

Gospel who Dep. this life in the y 1732 A 2

Rev. 14. 13. Blessed are these dead which die in

the Lord from henceforth: yea saith the Spirit,

that they may rest from their labors and

their works do follow them.

Susan Gourley, wife of Hugh Gourley, October 26th 1851,

in the 81st year of her age. " Blessed are the dead which

die in the Lord from henceforth, yea saith the Spirit, that

they may rest from their labors, and their works do

follow them."

In memory of Mary E. Evans, daughter of John W. &

Margaret A. Evans, who died Decr. 10th, 1840,

aged 7 years and 7 months.

In memory of Mary W., wife of Major John R. Evans, who

died March 18, 1843, aged 75 years & 5 months.

" Blessed are they that die in the Lord."

Sarah Stockton, died on the 26th of Oct. 1838, aged 77.

In memory of John Simonton, who departed this life April 4th, A. D. 1810, aged 34 years.

“He sleepeth but is not forgotten.”

In memory of Robert Middleton, who departed this life January 2nd, 1805, aged 12 years and 2 months. Also, of Mary, wife of Robert Middleton, who departed this life August 30th, 1801, aged 45 years.

In memory of Thomas Wattson, Esq., who departed this life December 16th, 1792, aged 55 years.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna Wattson, wife of Thomas Watson, Esqr., who departed this life the 19th January, 1804, aged 69 years.

In memory of Lewis Wattson, son of Thomas and Susanna Wattson, who departed this life the 4th of March 1805, aged 40 years.

In memory of John Wattson, son of Thomas and Susanna Wattson, who died October 24th, 1820, in the 57th year of his age. “Lamented or lamenting all our lot.”

F : Thomas Died 1712 A B (Remainder of inscription obliterated).

J. A. Middleton.

Robert M. Lewis, died July 19, 1790, aged 4 months.

In memory of Philip Lewis, who departed this life May 1st, 1804, aged 57 years and 7 months.

In memory of John Simonton, who departed this life July
11th, 1791, aged 57 years.

In memory of Frances Elizabeth Simonton, who departed
this life October 16th, 1784, aged 50 years.

In memory of Franklin Lewis, who departed this life February
22nd A. D. 1814, aged 12 years 5 months and 13 days.

In memory of Revd. John Boggs (minister of the Church
of Christ at the Welch Tract, and faithful preacher of the
gospel for 23 years), who departed this life December
9th, 1802, in the 63rd year of his age. "But I would
not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning
them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as
others which have no hope. For if we believe
that Jesus died and rose again, even so they
also which sleep in Jesus will God bring
with him. 1s Thess. 4th Chap., 13th &
14th ver.

(The following is a group of graves marked with a small
stone and merely the initials; some of the stones have
crumbled and others are covered with the earth, so it
is impossible to read the inscriptions.)

A B M E B P D : P

** Thomas Edmund, who departed this life ye 18th day of
July, A. D. 1758, aged 74 year.

M E Here Lyeth ye Body of David Price, Sen., Des. Sep.
ye 20, 1736, aged 50 years.

S P

I P

In memory of George H. Wood, who departed this life November 15th, 1813, in the 40th year of his age.

"He is not dead, but sleepeth."

J Æ D

In memory of Mary Alice Tubbs, who died July 5, A. D. 1832, aged 48 years.

Also of Martha Shields Tubbs, who died January 19, A. D. 1836, aged 20 years.

Child of Captain Calvin and Mary Tubbs. "There is not a flower that ever blooms of earthly growth, but what is doomed to droop, to fade and die."

In memory of Captain Calvin C. J. Tubbs, who died September 7th, A. D. 1838, aged 28 years. Also,

Gideon Ferrell Tubbs, who died May 7th, A. D. 1839, aged 20 years and 11 months. Children of Captain Calvin and Mary Tubbs. "Lovely and pleasant were they in their lives, and in their death they were not divided."

Hannah Davis, died 1854, aged 71 years.

In memory of Revd. Gideon Ferrell, who died the 21st of August 1820, the 58th year of his age, after having been faithful and friendly pastor of this church 20 years, and 34 years in the ministry. It is believed that

he could say with David: Lord I have loved
this habitation of thy house. Ps. 26-8.

Humility and love to God and man

In all his life and through his teaching ran ;

While pious crowds in solemn rapture hung
Upon the charms of his prophetic tongue.

Also of Mary Ferrell, relict of the Rev. Gideon Ferrell, who died January 22nd, 1833, in the 89th year of her age.

Life's duty done as sinks the day :
Free from its load the spirit flies
While Heaven and earth combine to say
How blest the righteous when he dies.

In memory of Abigail Giles, who departed this life February 10th, 1901, aged 79 years. "A Pious Woman."

Here lies the body of Rees Jones, Jun., who departed this life September the 27th, 1757, aged 25 years.

How lov'd, how valu'd once avails thee not,
To whom rememb'd of whom beloved by whom Begot,
A head of Dust alone remains of thee,
'Tis all Thou art and all mankind shall be.

In memory of Sarah, wife of Reece Jones, who departed this life Aug. 11, 1747, aged 68 years.

Here lies the body of Rees Jones, who departed this life Novemr. 23, 1739, aged 4(*) years.

He was a bright and shining light
Who could not well be spared,
Whose life did show there was but few
With him could be compared.
His body now is here below
Entombed in Dusty Ground,
But will arise from where it lies
At the last trumpet's sound.

S I Under these tombstones are two of Rees Jones Daughter namely Sarah and Susanna Jones who were twins.
Departed this life Oct. 7, 173(07), aged 6 mon.

S I (The inscription on the twin stone is obliterated.)

In memory of Rev. Enoch Morgan, late minister of the gospel at the Welsh Tract M. Morgan Rhyddarch, ministre D omeneinne since in South Wales and B. of Mr.

Abel Morgan Jun. pastor of Philadelphia OBYT

Mch. 25 1740 His last text was John 17.

He kept the faith and run his race.

(On the top of the stone appears a death's head and the following inscription beneath:) Hear lieth the Bodi of Hugh

M ORYS died the 15 day of November 1743 aged 82.

In memory of Kezia, wife of Isaac Eaton, who died May 9, 1796, aged 33 years.

A Æ: L 1758.

In memory of David Thomas, who departed this life Sept 29, 1748, aged 32 years.

In memory of Richard Thomas, who departed this life Novbr the 20th, 1753, aged 75 years.

Remember man as thou standest by

As thou art now so once was I

As I am now so thou must be

Therefore prepare to follow me.

In memory of Catherine Thomas, wife of Richard Thomas Sein, who departed this life January ye 16, 1760, aged 76 years.

In memory of Cap. Lewis Thomas, who departed this life May the 10— 1761, aged 40 years.

“The memory of the just is blessed.” Prov. 10-7.

In memory of Mary Thomas relict of Capt. Lewis Thomas, who departed this life Sept. 9, 1774, aged 6 51 years.

In memory of Richard Thomas Junr. who departed this life January 15th, 1762, aged 37 years.

In memory of Mary Thomas, who departed this life January
20th, 1762, aged 45 years.

In memory of Samuel Eccles, who departed this life Sept
18th 1800, in the 51st Year of his age.
Religion moans her votry dead,
Friendship with tears bedews his grave,
While he, from every sorrow freed,
Triumphs in Jesus' power to save.

In memory of Hannah Bouldin, wife of Benjamin Bouldin,
and daughter of Robert and Hannah Shields, who
died Jan. 22nd, 1801, aged 23 years and 5 months.
(Two slabs and 2 shafts of marble mark the resting place of):

Martha Shields, youngest daughter of Robert & Hannah
Shields, departed this life Oct. 29, 1842. "She was an
exemplary Christian and a friend of the destitute
and oppressed." "I believe that Jesus died and
rose again, even so them also which sleep
in Jesus will God bring with him."

Susanna Shields, daughter of Robert & Henry Shieids, de-
parted this life Dec. 15, 1854. "By her death the poor
and oppressed have lost a liberal and sympathising
friend." "Blessed are the dead which die in
the Lord, Yea, saith the Spirit, that they
may rest from their labors and their
works do follow them."

(These stones are surrounded by an iron paling through
which there is no access.)

Samuel Criest, died 29th Sept. 1766, aged 4 years.

In memory of Thomas Jones, who departed this life
July 19, 1764, aged 24 years.

In memory of Ann Underwood, who died July 30th, A. D.,
1845, aged 75 years.

And I must and will esteem all things but loss for Jesus' sake
And of His righteousness partake.

(Here ends the record of inscription in the lower and older
part of the cemetery, beginning on the eastern side).

Susan McConaughy, born August 25th, 1819; died January
21st, 1892.

Sarah McConaughy, born July 24th, 1891.

In memory of William McConaughy, who departed this
life June 9th, 1842, aged 59 years.

In memory of Jonathan Bee, who departed this life August
3rd, 1851, in the 81st year of his age.

In memory of Sarah, wife of Jonathan Bee, who departed
this life January 28, 1870, aged 90 years, 30 months
and 28 days.

Jonathan McConaughy, born Oct. 17, 1827; died Decem-
ber 8, 1887.

William son of Jonathan B. and Ann E. McConaughy,
born August 27, 1868; died March 11, 1888.

Ann Jane, daughter of Jonathan B. & Ann Eliza Mc-
Conaughy, born Sept. 16, 1866; died July 19, 1868.

In memory of Elizabeth Law, who departed this life Novem-
ber 10, 1837, aged 46 years.

In memory of Tacy Tyson, who departed this life June 19,
1851, in the 74th year of her age.

Ann Bee, widow of the late William McConaughey, born Aug. 25th, 1797; died April 26th, 1885.

In memory of Mathias Tyson, Jr., who departed this life June 25, 1849, in the 54 year of his age.

In memory of Mathias Tyson, Sen., who departed this life March 25, 1829, in the 75th year of his age.

In memory of Jane Tyson, wife of Mathias Tyson, who departed this life Oct. 10, 1811, in the 57 year of her age.

In memory of Ann, wife of Mathias Tyson, Jr., died Oct. 3, 1867, in her 73 year.

In memory of Margaret Jones, wife of Isaac Menough, who departed this life July 16, 1826, aged 66 years.

In memory of Isaac Menough, who departed this life December 9, 1826, aged 79 years.

Robert G. Adair, born January 28, 1843, died June 6, 1856.

Jacob H., son of Robert and Ann Adair, died December 26, 1855, aged 18 years, 8 months and 2 days.

Robert Adair, died March 24, 1843, aged 37 years and 3 months.

Sarah Ann Adair, born December 19, 1809, died June 6, 1862.

Gilbert Beebee Adair, born June 10, 1839; died June 27, 1840.

In memory of Margaret Gottier, wife of Francis Gottier, who departed this life at Elkton, Cecil County, Maryland, on the 30th of August 1820, aged 73 years.

“Was respected by rich and loved by the poor.”

In memory of Francis Gottier, who departed this life December 11, 1826, in the 79th year of her age.

In memory of Frances, wife of John Kean, who departed this life September 11, 1821, aged 59 years.

In memory of Newton Kean McCord, son of John and Susan F. McCord, who died Oct. 4, 1832, aged 5 years, 1 month and 19 days.

In memory of John Kean, who departed this life Aug. 31, 1834, aged 60 years.

In memory of Mary, daughter of John and Mary Green, who departed this life January 15, 1826, aged 26 years.

In memory of Benjamin, son of John and Mary Green, who departed this life Oct. 1st, 1825, aged 18 years.

In memory of John Green, who departed this life June 22, 1825, in the 55th year of his age.

In memory of Patrick Coulter, who departed this life June 9, 1848, in the 84th year of his age.

Martha, wife of Patrick Coulter, born June 9, 1769; died Feb. 21, 1861.

Our father, Alexander Coulter, died June 9, 1883, in the 83rd year of his age.

Our mother, Ann M. Coulter, died January 29, 1896, aged 83 years.

Jane McCullough, born 1829; died 1852.

A. D. W. McCullough, born 1837; died 1851.

James Griffin, born 1808, died 1866.

Benjamin C. McCullough, born 1834; died 1869.

Samuel Geist, died 29th September, 1766; aged 4 years.

In memory of Thomas Jones, who departed this life July 19,
1764, aged 24 years.

Our father, J. G. Underwood, born Feb. 14, 1810; died
Sept. 22, 1891.

Our mother, Ann S., wife of J. C. Underwood, born April
18, 1812; died December 5, 1876.

Jane, wife of John Price, Sen.; died May 22, 1866, aged 71
years and 14 days.

In memory of Ann Underwood, who died July 30, A. D.
1845, aged 75 years.

In memory of Sarah Patterson, who died August 20, A. D.
1814, aged 25 years.

In memory of Sarah Underwood, wife of Solomon Underwood,
who died Aug. 29, 1814, aged 69 years.

In memory of Solomon Underwood, who died April 28, 1815,
aged 70 years.

In memory of Lewis Underwood, son of Solomon and Sarah
Underwood, who died April 25, 1821, aged 40 years.

Amos B. Cann, born Jan. 16th, 1837; died April 10th, 1884,
aged 47 years and 3 months.

Mary Austin, wife of Edward Collings, born January 3, 1802;
died March 21, 1883.

Father, Zebulon G. Austin, born March 9, 1794; died March
7, 1849.

In memory of Susan Austin, Vernon, born January 31, 1808;
died March 4th, 1879.

In memory of James & Susan Austin, his wife, who departed
this life Sept. 17 & 18th, 1826, in the 56th year of his age.

Mahala P., daughter of John and Sarah Wingate, died May 28th, 1864.

In memory of Hance Miller, who departed this life May 17, 1809, aged 64 years.

Here lies the body of Mary, wife of Hance, who died March 21, 1779, aged 58 years.

In memory of John Egnor, who departed this life August 18, 1817, aged 43 years.

Charles C. Johnson, died July 6, 1821, aged 35 years, 4 months and 24 days.

Elizabeth T. Johnson, wife of Samuel Johnson, died Oct. 2, 1821, aged 23 years, 2 months and 14 days.

In memory of Ellen Aliza Johnson, who departed this life Oct. 21, 1824, aged 7 years, 11 months.

Camilla Williamina L. Johnson, departed this life March 5th, 1829, aged 5 months and 3 days.

At rest. William M. Campbell; born Sept. 5, 1830; died June 13, 1889.

Julia B. Campbell; born Jan. 13, 1835; died Aug. 5, 1903.

Father, Mother, Effie J., Anna Mary, Theodore, Julia Emma.
"My Mother."

In memory of Elizabeth, wife of Louis E. Pennington, who departed this life July 11th, A. D. 1840, aged 23 years.

In memory of Samuel McMullen, who departed this life August 27, 1845, aged 51 years.

Also to the memory of Mary, wife of Samuel McMullen, who departed this life November 20, 1866, aged 64 years.

To the memory of Ann Alice Underwood, daughter of William and Elizabeth Cowan, who departed this life November 21, 1845, aged 12 years, 1 month and 10 days.

My wife, Annie S. Cathcart, died Jan. 24, 1895, in the 35th year of her age.

Bertha K., daughter of Jacob A. and Mary E. Gicker. December 25, 1894; March 31, 1895.

Samuel Rambo, Jr., son of Samuel and Margaret Rambo, born Feb. 16th, 1824; died May 5, 1855.

In memory of James Jones, who departed this life March 2nd, 1852, in the 66th year of his age.

In memory of Jane, wife of James Jones, who departed this life March 4th, 1844, in the 41st year of her age.

In memory of Jane G., wife of Thomas Benneson, born April 14, 1777; died June 18, 1851.

In memory of Thomas Benneson, born May 10, 1774; died Oct. 21, 1849.

In memory of Margaret A. Benneson, born March 9, 1803; died Oct. 12, 1867.

Maria M. Bennison, born January 2, 1800; died November 7, 1872.

Joseph T., youngest son of Joseph and Agnes Griffith, died March 18, 1866, aged 28 years, 10 months and 13 days.

Agnes Irvin, wife of Joseph Griffith, departed this life Oct. 3, 1876, aged 81 years 10 months.

Joseph Griffith, born April 20, 1793, died August 25, 1879.

John I., eldest son of Caleb and Mary E. Griffith, born May 22, 1847; died June 11, 1870.

Jane M., wife of William J. Griffith, born Oct. 6, 1822, died Aug. 7, 1887.

William J., son of Joseph and Agnes Griffith, died March 16, 1872, in the 29th year of his age.

Caleb, son of Joseph and Agnes Griffith, born Feb. 14, 1821; died April 18, 1855.

John Irwin, son of Joseph and Agnes Griffith, died Jan. 24, 1828, aged 9 years and 2 months.

In memory of William J. Patton, who was born Jan. 22, 1825; died Aug. 28, 1852.

Francina B., wife of James Lindsey, died April 12, 1882, in the 82nd year of her age.

Helen Wallace, daughter of John B. & E. Miller, born Sept. 2, 1890; died Aug. 4, 1891.

Francina Griffith, daughter of John B. & E. Miller, born Jan. 14, 1899.

In memory of James Livingston, who departed this life Feb. 17, 1852, aged 67 years and 20 days.

Our son, Joseph F., son of William and Mary J. Slack, born Jan. 1st, 1836, died Oct. 30, 1867.

Sacred to the memory of Uriah Slack, who departed this life Sept. 10, 1835, in the 75th year of his age.

Hetty, wife of Enos Slack, born December 20, 1790; died Oct. 6, 1858.

Enos Slack, died June 14, 1853, aged 67 years.

George E., son of Enos and Hetty Slack, born Oct. 24, 1811; died March 19, 1840.

Sacred to the memory of Amos Slack, who departed this life
November 30, 1836, in the 57th year of his age.

Ann, wife of George Slack, born August 22, 1811; died
July 30, 1892.

Tamar Cooch, born November 24, 1787; died January 15, 1871.

William Cooch, born September 20, 1796; died May 31, 1869;
in the 73rd year of his age.

Margaret Cooch, wife of William Cooch; died Sept. 19, 1833,
in the 67 year of her age.

William Cooch, died Sept. 24, 1837, aged 75 years.

Levi G. Cooch, born Feb. 17, 1808; died Feb. 7, 1859.

Sarah C. Wilkins, wife of Levi G. Cooch, born Sept. 17, 1812;
died May 8, 1900.

Our brothers. John J., son of John & E. J. Herdman.
(Inscription obliterated.)

James B., son of John & E. J. Herdman, born July 7, 1848;
died Apr. 7, 1876.

Emma, daughter of James and Eliza J. Livingston, born
Nov. 18, 1858; died Oct. 11, 1863.

In memory of Rebecca Thomas, departed this life Novem-
ber 12, 1822, in the 80th year of her age.

In memory of Susan Thomas, departed this life Jan. 20, 1852,
aged 75 years.

In memory of Jesse Thomas, departed this life Aug. 4, 1854,
aged 68 years.

In memory of Edmund Bacheluer of Vermont, who departed
this life Feb. 12st A. D. 1835, aged 21 years.

Father. William Miggett; died June 11, 1882, in the 87th year of his age.

Mother. Agnes, wife of William Miggett, died Oct. 6, 1876, in the 84th year of her age.

Our beloved boy, William; died Feb. 10, 1865, aged 3 years and 13 days. And

Robert, died Feb. 19, 1865, aged 17 months and 19 days.

In memory of Peter Miggett; born in Barrhead, Scotland, April 15, 1821; died January 28, 1893.

Amy Roberson, wife of Francis Bryson; died Oct. 21, 1843, aged 23 years, 4 months and 21 days.

(Several graves without headstones: four or five adults and one child.)

Margaret Adair, born November 9th, 1810; died March 27, 1883.

Mother. Sarah, wife of James Nicholson, born January 12, 1808, died November 30, 1880.

James, born Feb. 6, 1814; died Nov. 18, 1886.

Mother. Father. L. V. N. & M. J. H.

Nathan Thomas Boulden, born December 27, 1819; died April 3, 1868.

Sarah A. McCullough, wife of Nathan F. Boulden, born May 12, 1828; died June 3, 1863.

Samuel H. Campbell: April 12, 1841; April 2, 1898.

In memory of Mary, wife of Adair Kincaid, who departed this life November 19, 1834, in the 36 year of her age.

In memory of J. Thomas Fisher, son of Levi B. and Martha J. Fisher; died March 16, 1853, aged 8 years, 2 months and 16 days. Also

William H. Fisher, died May 10, 1812, aged 11 years, 10 months and 13 days.

Robinson Davis, born July 30, 1795, died December 24, 1863.

Our father. John Campbell, born July 16, 1804, died Oct. 11, 1881.

Our dear Mother. Ann Jane, wife of John Campbell; died May 1, 1874, aged 66 years.

May J. Campbell, born Feb. 2, 1887; died Aug. 29, 1901.

Clarissa R., wife of Alfred B. Titler, and daughter of Joshua & Marietta Pearce, died Sept. 15, 1875, in the 23 year of her age.

Davidson B., son of Joshua and Marietta Pearce, died June 3, 1876, in the 19th year of his age.

Infant daughter of John & Martha McAllister. 1875.

Frederick Averill, son of Revd. C. J. & L. W. Porter, born Aug. 17, 1868; died March 1, 1876.

Clarence J., son of Ephraim and Minnie Frazier, died May 11, 1889.

In memory of my dear wife, Minnie P., wife of Ephraim R. Frazier; born March 3, 1865; died May 1, 1894.

Job M. Frazier, born Aug. 25, 1829, died July 24, 1899.

Catharine A. Campbell, wife of Job M. Frazier; born December 23, 1828; died Aug. 12, 1897.

David McConaughy, born July 17, 1822; died November 20, 1879.

Rebecca Sutton, born December 15, 1814; died August 14, 1901.

William McConaughy; born June 6, 1831; died December 24, 1887.

Freddie B., infant son of Benjamin & Estella Campbell; died Oct. 16, 1862, aged 7 months.

Father. William Slack, born June 23, 1804; died November 15, 1882.

Mother. Mary Ann, wife of William Slack; died July 25, 1879, aged 68 years.

Calvin, son of Calvin and Alice J. Cubbage; born Nov. 27, 1892; died Nov. 28, 1892.

Father, James Miggett, born June 28, 1828; died December 6th, 1879.

Mother. Sarah Jane, wife of James Miggett; born Oct. 22, 1837; died July 31, 1884.

Ida R. Miggett, born June 3, 1867; died July 21, 1889.

Lizzie S. Miggett, born November 27, 1869; died December 31, 1887. Daughters of James & Sarah J. Miggett.

Jennie Hill, born December 7, 1889; died May 3, 1901.

Mother. Catherine A. Hill; born Aug. 15, 1813; died January 15, 1892.

Father. John R. Hill, born Sept. 22, 1814; died Jan. 5, 1892.

Our Darling Florence J. Coulter, born May 29, 1879; died Feb. 5, 1888.

Susan, daughter of J. B. and Annie E. McConaughy; born Oct. 8, 1872; died Feb. 26, 1892.

Mary J. Legates, born June 23, 1847; died Jan. 31, 1899.

Father. At Rest. Alexander Wilson; died Jan. 16, 1896;
aged 66 years.

At Rest. William R. Rees; died Oct. 5, 1903; aged 59 years.

Col. Thomas Cooch, died November 16, 1888.

Sarah Lowen, wife of Col. Thomas Cooch, died Oct. 1784.

Thomas Cooch, Jr., died Feb. 1785.

Sarah Griffith, wife of Thomas Cooch, Jr.

William Cooch, Sr.; born June 5, 1762; died Sept. 25, 1837.

Margaret Hollingsworth, wife of William Cooch, Sr.; Decem-
ber 7, 1766; died September 4, 1833.

In memory of Mary, wife of Wm. K. Roberson, who departed
this life July 18, A. D. 1894, aged 17 years.

Elder Wm. K. Roberson, late pastor of the Baptist Church of
Bryn Zion; died July 17, 1845, in the 55th year of his age.

Rebecca, wife of William Gray, born March 20, 1824; died
Mar. 23, 1897.

Sacred to the memory of Jeremiah Taylor, who departed this
life May 7th, 1825, aged 48 years, 8 months and 14 days.

Sacred to the memory of Mary, wife of Jeremiah Taylor,
who departed this life March 25, 1825, aged 76 years,
1 month and 5 days.

Gideon Taylor, born Aug. 20, 1814; died Nov. 23, 1872.

John Gooding, died March 4, 1832; in the 38th year of his
age.

Eliza, wife of John Gooding, died January 11th, 1848, in the
48th year of her age.

Elizabeth, daughter of John and Eliza Gooding; died April 15, 1832, in the 11th year of her age.

In memory of Sarah S. Taylor, wife of William Taylor, and daughter of Jesse & Hannah Boulden, who departed this life July the 16th, 1851, aged 20 years, 4 months and 14 days.

In memory of Charles, son of William & Sarah S. Taylor, who departed this life Oct. 3, 1830, aged one year and 11 months. And of Sarah Ann, their daughter, who departed this life August 10, 1831, aged 1 month & 8 days.

Levi Boulden, died Sept. 8, 1822, aged 9 years.

John, son of Jesse & Hannah Boulden, died April 28, 1831; in the 24th year of his age.

Jesse Boulden, died May 28, 1855, in the 81st year of his age.

Hannah, wife of Jesse Boulden, died September 27th, 1842, in the 60th year of her age.

Harriet, wife of George W. Boulden and daughter of Jesse & Hannah Boulden, died December 19, 1843, in the 27th year of her age.

Hattie B., daughter of W. T. & M. A. Boulden, born Sept. 30th, 1861; died Aug. 11th, 1863.

Our dearly beloved son, James Lewis, son of James and Sarah Nicholson, born July 18, 1844; died Sept. 4, 1865.

Anna M., wife of Edward F. Boulden; died Jan. 9, 1864, in the 23 year of her age.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Catherine Ash, who departed this life Jan. 30, 1838, at the advanced age of 84 years.

In memory of Joseph Ash, who was born Feb. 21, 1791, and
departed this life December 4, 1829.

In memory of Ann Ash, consort of Joseph Ash, who departed
this life September 12, 1824, in the 26th year of her age.

Sacred to the memory of Sarah Ash, who departed this life
July 24, 1822, aged 24 years and 8 days.

Mary, daughter of George & Anna Fisher, born April 3,
1865; died Aug. 28, 1866.

In memory of William Hutchinson, who departed this life
Feb. 21, 1865, aged 32 years.

Sacred to the memory of Amelia A., wife of the late John T.
Ross, and daughter of the late William & Elizabeth
Gowan, who departed this life July 27th,
1879, aged 39 years. At rest.

(Here ends the copy of inscriptions on the side of the
Church next Iron Hill.)

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
BERKELEY

Return to desk from which borrowed.
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

LIBRARY USE

DEC 2 1953

MAY 31 1997

LIBRARY USE

DEC 10 1953

MAY 31 1997

RECEIVED

INTERLIBRARY LOAN

APR 13 1990

AUG 21 1996

CIRCULATION DEPT.

UNIV. OF CALIF., BERK.

SEP 15 1994

APR 14 2002

AUTO DISC CIRC OCT 29 '93

LD 21-100m-7,'52(A2528s16)476

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C045429366

M120429

FIG1
D45
V.4

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

